

**REPRESENTATIONS OF  $GL_n$  DISTINGUISHED BY  $GL_{n-1}$   
OVER A  $p$ -ADIC FIELD**

A thesis submitted for the degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy**

to the University of Hyderabad

by

**VENKETASUBRAMANIAN C G**



Department of Mathematics and Statistics

School of Mathematics and Computer/Information Sciences

University of Hyderabad

Hyderabad - 500 046, INDIA

December 2010

## DECLARATION

Department of Mathematics and Statistics

School of MCIS

University of Hyderabad

Hyderabad - 500 046

INDIA

I, **VENKETASUBRAMANIAN C G** hereby declare that the work embodied in the present thesis entitled **REPRESENTATIONS OF  $GL_n$  DISTINGUISHED BY  $GL_{n-1}$  OVER A  $p$ -ADIC FIELD** has been carried out by me under the supervision of Prof. Rajat Tandon, Department of Mathematics and Statistics, University of Hyderabad, Hyderabad - 500 046, India, as per the Ph.D ordinance of the university.

I declare that, to the best of my knowledge and belief, no part of this thesis was earlier submitted for the award of research degree of any university or institution.

Candidate

**Venketasubramanian C G**

Roll No: 04MMPP02

## **CERTIFICATE**

Department of Mathematics and Statistics

School of MCIS

University of Hyderabad

Hyderabad - 500 046

INDIA

This is to certify that Mr. **VENKETASUBRAMANIAN C G** has carried out the research work embodied in the present thesis entitled **REPRESENTATIONS OF  $GL_n$  DISTINGUISHED BY  $GL_{n-1}$  OVER A  $p$ -ADIC FIELD** for the full period prescribed under the University rules. No part of this thesis was earlier submitted for the award of research degree of any University/Institute.

Supervisor and Head

Department of Mathematics and Statistics

**Prof. Rajat Tandon**

Dean

School of MCIS

**Prof. T. Amaranath**

## Acknowledgements

I am deeply indebted to the following people who have extended their help in making this thesis a reality.

*My thesis advisor Prof. Rajat Tandon for guidance, help, constant encouragement in learning and understanding, opening doors to a beautiful subject, his unending passion for teaching mathematics, lively lectures, discussions and allowing me to use his office M 109;*

*Prof. Dipendra Prasad of the Tata Institute of Fundamental Research, Mumbai for suggesting the problem in the thesis to me, constant encouragement, suggestions, advice, many useful conversations, discussions and help;*

*Prof. V. Kannan, for encouragement and inviting me to use his personal library; Prof. T. Amaranath for all the help and encouragement, making life in Hyderabad easier for me and bailing me out of several tough situations;*

*My doctoral committee members: Prof. S. Kumaresan for encouragement and help, advice, discussions and especially my N140; Prof. V. Suresh for encouragement, discussions, advice, his courses during first year and several short courses during second year;*

*I thank all the people mentioned above also for patiently answering many of my questions which has helped me immensely;*

*Prof. U. K. Anandavardhanan for his constant encouragement, help and many useful discussions; Prof. R.C. Cowsik for encouraging me;*

*Dean, School of Mathematics and Computer/Information Sciences and Head, Department of Mathematics and Statistics of the University of Hyderabad for the facilities provided; All members of the Department of Mathematics and Statistics of University of Hyderabad for a pleasant stay; School of Mathematics at TIFR for inviting*

---

*me for several visits and local hospitality where some of this work was done;*

*All my colleagues at the Department of Mathematics and Statistics at University of Hyderabad, especially Vishnu for all his help, Subru for many conversations, Pillai for his help and Sampath for spending time with me usefully; my friends at TIFR for making my stay there enjoyable, especially Arnab for many discussions and Shiv;*

*My teachers during school days: Mr. Sajeevan and Ms. Geetha Panicker; my teachers at Govt. Victoria College for their support including Professors K. C. Narayanan Nair for encouragement and motivation towards learning higher mathematics, S. Ramakrishna Iyer, K. Parvathy, R. Santhosh Kumar, K.G. Geogy, R. Premkumar and Jancy Joseph for their constant care, encouragement and support; also along with them Professors Geetha Nair, V. Jaya, P. M. Sakina, Usha Nair and Vijay Nair especially for their support through July-August 2008; teachers at IIT Madras for encouragement: Professors S.H. Kulkarni, M. Thamban Nair, Arindama Singh, P.V. Subrahmanyam and P. Veeramani;*

*Friends: Vijeesh, Ajith and Priya for understanding me and their families for their care, Ranjith, Ramakrishnan, Anisha, Kunjan and Vijil and their families for their care support, Anil Devavarapu for his encouragement and timely advice, Saritha for her company, Shine for his support, Sivaguru for several discussions during M. Sc; Niketa for her company and help; Sreenath and Shenoi for the wonderful human beings they have been, their company and care;*

*Prof Subrahmania Iyer and his family, Mr. Shanmughaji, (Late) Mr. Sathyan, Mr. C.K. Sundaran and Mr. T.P. Krishnan for their support; relatives, including my uncles, aunts and grandparents for their care and support especially during difficult times;*

*and last but not the least my parents and my brother for everything.*

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction and Statements of Results</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	Introduction . . . . .	1
1.2	A Quick Tour of the thesis . . . . .	6
<b>2</b>	<b>Preliminaries on Representations of <math>GL_n</math></b>	<b>9</b>
2.1	Generalities, Induction and Jacquet Functor . . . . .	9
2.2	Theory of Segments and Classification . . . . .	16
2.3	Derivatives of Representations . . . . .	20
2.4	Some Theorems of Zelevinsky . . . . .	23
2.5	The representation $L_n$ . . . . .	25
2.6	Summary on Langlands parameter . . . . .	28
2.7	Preliminaries on $GL_{n-1}$ -distinguished representations of $GL_n$ . . . . .	32
2.8	Some Examples on product of characters . . . . .	33
<b>3</b>	<b>Mackey theory and its Consequences</b>	<b>39</b>
3.1	$GL_{n-1}$ -action on $Gr(k, n)$ . . . . .	40
3.2	Representations on the Orbits . . . . .	43
3.3	Summary of the analysis . . . . .	45
3.4	A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$ . . . . .	46
<b>4</b>	<b>Proof of the main theorem</b>	<b>55</b>
4.1	Few Basic Results . . . . .	55

## CONTENTS

---

4.2	Product of two characters . . . . .	59
4.3	Idea of the Proof of Theorem 1.1.2 . . . . .	61
4.4	Proof of Theorem 1.1.2 . . . . .	62
<b>5</b>	<b>Some Theorems on Multiplicity</b>	<b>67</b>
5.1	Motivation for the Theorem . . . . .	67
5.2	Two Examples and the result for $n = 3$ . . . . .	70
5.3	Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ . . . . .	73
	<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>81</b>

# Chapter 1

## Introduction and Statements of Results

### 1.1 Introduction

Let  $\pi$  be a representation of a topological group  $G$  and  $\rho$  a representation of a closed subgroup  $H$  of  $G$ . It is an important question in representation theory to understand whether  $\rho$  occurs as a quotient in the restriction of  $\pi$  to  $H$ , or more precisely, whether the space of  $H$ -equivariant maps  $\text{Hom}_H[\pi, \rho]$  is nonzero. In particular, for a character  $\chi$  of  $H$  if  $\text{Hom}_H[\pi, \chi]$  is nonzero,  $\pi$  is said to be  $\chi$ -distinguished with respect to  $H$ . A representation  $\pi$  of  $G$  is simply said to be  $H$ -distinguished if it is  $\mathbb{1}$ -distinguished with respect to  $H$  (or equivalently said to have a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form), where  $\mathbb{1}$  is the trivial character of  $H$ .

For a local field  $F$ , let  $\text{GL}_n := \text{GL}_n(F)$ . Let  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  be embedded in  $\text{GL}_n$  via  $g \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} g & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ . Let  $\mathbb{1}_n$  denote the trivial representation of  $\text{GL}_n$ . It is proved in [2] that for any irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$ ,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]) \leq 1$ . More generally, it is proved in [1] that for irreducible admissible representations  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  and  $\rho$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ ,  $\rho$  occurs as a quotient in the restriction of  $\pi$  to  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  with



## 1.1 Introduction

---

multiplicity at most one, i.e.,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \rho]) \leq 1$ .

From now on we fix  $F$  to be a nonarchimedean local field. D. Prasad has proved in [14] that if  $\pi$  and  $\rho$  are irreducible generic representations of  $\text{GL}_n$  and  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  respectively then  $\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \rho] \neq 0$ . In the same paper (Theorem 1, [14]) Prasad has classified all irreducible admissible representations  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_3$  which are  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished. For a general  $n$ , Y. Flicker [8] has classified all irreducible admissible unitary representations  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  for which  $\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \chi] \neq 0$ , where  $\chi$  is a unitary character of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ .

D. Prasad formulated the following conjecture (Conjecture 1, [14]) describing those irreducible admissible representations  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  which are  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished in terms of the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  of  $\pi$  which is an  $n$ -dimensional representation of the Weil-Deligne group  $W'_F$  of  $F$ .

**Conjecture 1.1.1.** (*Prasad*) *An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  for  $n \geq 3$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  associated to  $\pi$  by the Local Langlands correspondence has a subrepresentation  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  of dimension  $n - 2$  corresponding to the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-2}$  such that the two dimensional quotient  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  corresponds (under the Local Langlands correspondence) to an infinite dimensional representation of  $\text{GL}_2$ .*

However, it was observed by Prasad and the author that the Langlands parameters of the irreducible representations  $\pi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{\pm 1/2} \otimes 1)$  of  $\text{GL}_3$  were not included in Theorem 1 in [14] even though these are  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished. Hence Theorem 1 in [14] and as a result Conjecture 1.1.1 needs modification.

In this thesis we have modified Prasad's Conjecture and proved the following

**Theorem 1.1.2.** *An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  for  $n \geq 3$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  associated to  $\pi$  by the Local Langlands correspondence has a subrepresentation  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  of dimension  $n - 2$  corresponding to the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-2}$  such that the two di-*

## 1.1 Introduction

---

*mensional quotient  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  corresponds (under the Local Langlands correspondence) either to an infinite dimensional representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  or the one dimensional representations  $\nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ .*

The essence of Theorem 1.1.2 is that it is the  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  part in the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  which decides the  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness of  $\pi$ . In the unitary case, Flicker used Bernstein-Zelevinsky filtration and Tadic's classification [18] of unitary representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  to reduce the choice of  $\pi$  to essentially  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \rho)$  where  $\rho$  is an irreducible admissible unitary representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and by Mackey theory showed that such representations are  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished whenever  $\rho$  is infinite dimensional.

It is a consequence of a theorem of Gelfand-Kazhdan that an irreducible supercuspidal representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  for  $n \geq 3$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. Since any non-supercuspidal irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is a quotient of a representation of the form  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$ , where  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  are irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively, it was a suggestion of Prasad to study  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness for  $\xi$ . Prasad used Mackey Theory in [14] to study the restriction of a representation of the type  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  for an irreducible admissible representation  $\rho$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and  $\chi$  a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . Our work is a generalization of this to  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  where we study the restriction of a representation of the type  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  where  $\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}$  is a standard parabolic subgroup of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  of type  $(k, n-k)$ ,  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  are irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively and “ind” denotes normalized parabolic induction.

There are several advantages of using Mackey theory to study our problem. Let  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  be smooth representations (not necessarily irreducible) of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively. Firstly, Mackey theory gives a complete picture of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished representations of the form  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$ . In the process, it also gives the following recipe to construct  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  from representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_m$  with  $m < n$ .

## 1.1 Introduction

---

**Theorem 1.1.3.** *The following smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  are  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.*

- (a)  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} (\rho \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} \otimes \tau \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}})$  where  $\rho$  is a smooth representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  having  $\mathbb{1}_k$  as a quotient and  $\tau$  is a smooth representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  which is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1}$ -distinguished.
- (b)  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} (\rho \nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \tau \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})})$  where  $\rho$  is a smooth representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  which is  $\mathrm{GL}_{k-1}$ -distinguished and  $\tau$  is a smooth representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  having  $\mathbb{1}_{n-k}$  as a quotient.

So most of the questions can be treated by induction. Finally, the theory can be used not only to study  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness but also to answer multiplicity questions for certain class of representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . Since the  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness of  $\pi$  is dictated by the  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  part of the Langlands parameter of  $\pi$  obtained after going modulo the trivial representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$  it was natural to observe that multiplicity i.e.,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$  is also dictated by the same part.

For a smooth representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  let  $d_{\pi} = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . We prove the following theorem of which part (b) is well known from [20]:

**Theorem 1.1.4.** (a) *Let  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  where  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are any two characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  and  $\xi_0 = \nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}$ . Then  $d_{\xi} = 1$  for all  $\xi \neq \xi_0$  and  $d_{\xi_0} = 2$ .*

(b) *Let  $\pi$  be an irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . Then  $\pi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ -distinguished if and only if  $\pi = \mathbb{1}_2$  or infinite dimensional. Moreover,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_1}[\pi, \mathbb{1}]) = 1$ .*

As a consequence of Mackey theory and the fact that  $d_{\rho} = 1$  for irreducible admissible representations  $\rho$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ , we deduce that  $d_{\pi} \leq 1$  for irreducible admissible representations  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . At this juncture, it was natural to probe whether such a result would be true if one replaces  $\pi$  by a representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  parabolically induced from irreducible admissible representations of a Levi subgroup. We investigated  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$  where  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} (\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$  with  $\rho_i$  being irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n_i}$ .

It is a simple consequence of Mackey Theory that the cuspidal support of an irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n, n \geq 3$  which is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished is

## 1.1 Introduction

---

either  $(2, 1, \dots, 1)$  or  $(1, \dots, 1)$ . So we investigated  $d_\xi$  for such representations. The first theorem is the result for  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  which is used as a basis for the induction hypotheses

**Theorem 1.1.5.** *Let  $\chi_i$  be characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  for  $i = 1, 2, 3$ . Then the principal series representation  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \chi_3$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished if and only if one of the  $\chi_i = 1$ . Moreover,  $d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = 1 \times \nu \times 1$  or  $1 \times \nu^{-1} \times 1$ .*

Observe that by Theorem 1.1.2 we know that the cuspidal support of any irreducible admissible  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ ,  $n \geq 3$  has its cuspidal support equal to either  $\{\sigma, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\}$  or  $\{\chi_1, \chi_2, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\}$  where  $\sigma$  is an irreducible supercuspidal representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ ,  $\chi_1, \chi_2$  and  $\nu^j$ 's are characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . The next step is to generalize the above theorem to  $n \geq 4$ . For  $n \geq 3$ , let  $T_{n-2}$  denote the ordered set  $\{\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\}$  corresponding to the trivial representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$ , i.e.,  $T_1 = \{1\}$ ,  $T_2 = \{\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}, \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}\}$  and so on. We prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.1.6.** *Let  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  for  $n \geq 3$  and  $d_\xi = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . Let  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n]$  denote the ordered set  $\{\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n\}$ . Then  $d_\xi \neq 0$  if and only if there exists  $\chi_i, \chi_j$  such that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_i, \chi_j\}$  equals the ordered set  $T_{n-2}$ . For  $k = 1, \dots, n-1$  define  $\xi_n(k) \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  by*

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_n(1) &= \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \\ \xi_n(n-1) &= \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \\ \xi_n(k) &= \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \end{aligned}$$

for  $2 \leq k \leq n-2$ . Then  $d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(k)$  for some  $k \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$ .

This completes the case of cuspidal support  $(1, \dots, 1)$ . The next result is for the cuspidal support of the type  $(2, 1, \dots, 1)$ .

**Proposition 1.1.7.** *Let  $\sigma$  be an irreducible supercuspidal representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ ,  $\chi_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq n-2$  characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  and  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1,\dots,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\sigma \otimes \chi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \chi_{n-2})$ . Then  $d_\xi \leq 1$  and  $d_\xi = 1$  if and only if the ordered set  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] = T_{n-2}$ .*

We immediately have the following corollary:

**Corollary 1.1.8.** *Let  $n = n_1 + \dots + n_r$ ,  $\rho_i$  be irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n_i}$  and  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$ . Then  $d_\xi \leq 2$ .*

## 1.2 A Quick Tour of the thesis

We will now browse through the contents of this thesis. Chapter 2 is devoted to introducing notations and preliminaries which will be used in the sequel. The chapter begins with some generalities on representations of  $\ell$ -groups and proceeds to the Bernstein-Zelevinsky and Langlands classifications of irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . Also, some results from Zelevinsky's theory of segments are stated. These are done in Sections 2.1, 2.2, 2.3 and 2.4 respectively. We have followed the survey articles [11], [15], [16] and the original papers of Bernstein and Zelevinsky [3], [22].

In the work that follows a crucial role is played by twists of a certain irreducible admissible  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ ,  $n \geq 3$ , which we denote by  $L_n$ . For  $n \geq 2$ , the representation  $L_n$  may be defined recursively as the unique irreducible quotient of the length 2 representation  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}})$ . We can interpret  $L_n$  as the unique irreducible quotient of other length 2 representations as well which we will see later. In fact each one of these realizations is useful and serves different purposes. This is the content of Section 2.5. We summarize in Section 2.6, some facts on Langlands parameters of irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  which we will need in our work. Our principal references for this Section is [11], [15] and [21]. In Section 2.8, we have worked out some examples on product of characters which will be useful to us throughout the thesis, including the Proof of Theorem 1.1.2.

In Chapter 3 we describe the Mackey Theory for the restriction of a parabolically induced representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  and derive some consequences. In Section 3.1, we study the action of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  on  $\mathrm{Gr}(k, n)$ , the space of all  $k$ -dimensional subspaces

of the  $n$ -dimensional space  $F^n$ . Then the restriction of  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$  to  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  via Mackey theory is taken up, where  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  are smooth representations of  $\text{GL}_k$  and  $\text{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively. There are three orbits for the  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  action on  $\text{Gr}(k, n)$  out of which two are closed and the third one is the unique open orbit. This shows that if  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished, then at least one of the three conditions corresponding to each of the orbits, must be satisfied. The latter is in Sections 3.2 and 3.3. In Section 3.4 we first prove Theorem 1.1.4. We next move on to the  $\text{GL}_3$  case and prove Theorem 1.1.2 for  $n = 3$ .

Chapter 4 is devoted mainly to prove Theorem 1.1.2 whose proof has two parts and we use Mackey theory for both parts. The ‘if’ part is direct whereas the ‘only if’ part is more difficult and is proved using induction on  $n$ . We begin the chapter with few basic results in Section 4.1. We study  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness for the product of two characters i.e.,  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi \otimes \mu)$  where  $\chi$  and  $\mu$  are characters, in Section 4.2. After summarizing the idea of Proof of theorem 1.1.2 in Section 4.3 we prove Theorem 1.1.2 in Section 4.4.

In the final part of the thesis namely Chapter 5, we study the existence of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant forms for representations of  $\text{GL}_n$  which are parabolically induced from irreducible representations of a Levi subgroup. We show that ‘multiplicity one’ does not hold for these representations but is bounded by 2. We classify all principal series representations of the form  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{1,\dots,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \chi_n)$ , where  $\chi_i$ , ( $1 \leq i \leq n$ ) is a character of  $\text{GL}_1$ , for which the space of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant forms has dimension 2; of course these are reducible principal series representations. This analysis of multiplicity for principal series representations which are not necessarily irreducible seems first general work in this direction and the results obtained seem to suggest that this question has a nice structure. We refer to the work of M. Harris and A. J. Scholl [10] which has partial results of this type in the case of triple products for  $\text{GL}_2$ . A curious feature of our proofs of multiplicity theorems is that for a statement about  $\text{GL}_n$  we go to  $\text{GL}_{n+1}$  or  $\text{GL}_{n+2}$ . We have used this in several places. We begin the Chapter with the moti-

vation to Theorem 1.1.6 and Corollary 1.1.8. We discuss two examples in Section 5.2 which are typical of the principal series representations  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{1,\dots,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \chi_n)$  which have multiplicity 2. We also show that  $d_\pi \leq 1$  for irreducible admissible representations of  $\text{GL}_n$ . In Section 5.3, we prove Theorem 1.1.6 and Corollary 1.1.8.

We end this introduction by mentioning that the classification of irreducible admissible representation of  $\text{GL}_n$  distinguished by  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  achieved in this thesis may be useful in eventual understanding of complete branching from  $\text{GL}_n$  to  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  (which is of multiplicity  $\leq 1$  by [1]), a problem which is of considerable interest in the subject.

## Chapter 2

# Preliminaries on Representations of $GL_n$

The aim of this chapter is to provide a quick introduction to facts about the Representation Theory of  $GL_n$  over a non-archimedean local field  $F$  which we will use in the thesis. The main reference for this topic would be indeed the classical papers ([3], [4],[22]) of Bernstein and Zelevinsky. We also make use of the survey articles [11], [15] and [16].

### 2.1 Generalities, Induction and Jacquet Functor

Let  $G$  be a locally compact totally disconnected topological group. Such a group is called an  $\ell$ -group in the terminology of [3]. Such a  $G$  has a fundamental system of neighborhoods of the identity consisting of compact open subgroups. Let  $F$  be a non-archimedean local field. Then the group  $GL_n(F)$  of invertible  $n \times n$  matrices with entries from  $F$  is an  $\ell$ -group. A *representation* of  $G$  is a pair  $(\pi, V)$  where  $V$  is a complex vector space and  $\pi$  is a group homomorphism from  $G$  into the group  $Aut_{\mathbb{C}}(V)$  of  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear automorphisms of  $V$ . We will call  $V$  a  $G$ -module. The vector space  $V$  is called the representation space of  $\pi$ . Whenever it is clear, we may drop  $V$



and simply say that  $\pi$  is a representation of  $G$ .

A representation  $(\pi, V)$  of  $G$  is said to be *smooth* or *algebraic* if for every vector  $v \in V$  the stabilizer  $S_G(v) := \{g \in G | \pi(g)v = v\}$  of  $v$  is open in  $G$ . A representation  $(\pi, V)$  is said to be *admissible* if  $(\pi, V)$  is smooth and for any compact open subgroup  $K$  of  $G$ , the subspace  $V^K := \{v \in V | \pi(k)v = v \text{ for all } k \in K\}$  of  $K$ -fixed vectors in  $V$  is finite dimensional. A subspace  $W$  of  $V$  is said to be  *$G$ -stable* if  $\pi(g)W \subset W$  for all  $g \in G$ . A representation  $(\pi, V)$  is *irreducible* if  $V$  is non-zero and has no  $G$ -stable subspaces other than  $(0)$  and  $V$ .

Given two smooth representations  $(\pi, V)$  and  $(\rho, W)$  of  $G$ , we denote by  $\text{Hom}_G[\pi, \rho]$  the space of  $G$ -intertwining (or  $G$ -equivariant) operators from  $V$  to  $W$  i.e., the space of all linear maps  $T : V \rightarrow W$  such that  $T(\pi(g)v) = \rho(g)(T(v))$  for all  $g \in G$  and for all  $v \in V$ . The representations  $(\pi, V)$  and  $(\rho, W)$  are said to be *equivalent* if there is a non-zero  $T \in \text{Hom}_G[\pi, \rho]$  such that  $T$  is a linear isomorphism from  $V$  to  $W$ . If  $\pi$  and  $\rho$  are equivalent we will write  $\pi \cong \rho$ . We will denote the category of all smooth representations and irreducible admissible representations of  $G$  by  $\text{Alg}(G)$  and  $\text{Irr}(G)$  respectively.

Let  $(\pi, V)$  be a smooth representation of  $G$ . Let  $V^* = \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}[V, \mathbb{C}]$ . Let  $\pi^*$  denote the representation of  $G$  in  $\text{Aut}(V^*)$  defined by  $\pi^*(g)f(v) = f(\pi(g^{-1})v)$  for  $g \in G, f \in V^*$  and  $v \in V$ . Let  $\tilde{V} := \{f \in V^* | S_G(f) \text{ is open in } G\}$ . Then  $\tilde{V}$  is called the smooth (or algebraic) part of  $V^*$  under the  $G$ -action. Then  $\tilde{V}$  is  $G$ -stable and defines a smooth representation of  $G$  denoted by  $(\tilde{\pi}, \tilde{V})$  and is called the *contragredient* representation of  $(\pi, V)$ .

## Induced Representations

Let  $G$  be an  $\ell$ -group. There exists a left Haar measure  $d_l(x)$  on  $G$  unique up to a positive real number. Since  $d_l(xg)$  is again a left Haar measure for a given  $g \in G$ , the uniqueness of the left Haar measure gives rise to a continuous homomorphism  $\Delta_G : G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  given by  $d_l(xg) = \Delta_G(g)d_l(x)$ . The homomorphism  $\Delta_G$  is called the

*modular character* of  $G$ .

In general, a *character* of  $G$  is a continuous group homomorphism of  $G$  into  $\mathbb{C}^\times$ .

Given the modular character  $\Delta_G$  of  $G$ ,  $d_r(x) = \Delta_G^{-1} d_l(x)$  is a right Haar measure on  $G$ . A left Haar measure is right invariant if and only if the modular character is trivial. If  $\Delta_G = 1$  then the group  $G$  is said to be *unimodular*. The group  $\mathrm{GL}_n(F)$  is unimodular. For an  $\ell$ -group  $G$ , we will denote by  $\delta_G$  the inverse of the modular character i.e.,  $\delta_G = \Delta_G^{-1}$ . Some authors define the modular character to be  $\delta_G$  (for example see [5] 4.2.3).

Let  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$  and  $(\rho, U)$  be a smooth representation of  $H$ . The method of induction is a fundamental process of constructing representations of a group from that of a subgroup. Let  $I(G, H, U)$  denote the space of all functions

$$\left\{ f : G \rightarrow U \left| \begin{array}{l} (1) \quad f \text{ is locally constant} \\ (2) \quad f(hg) = \delta_G(h)^{-1/2} \delta_H(h)^{1/2} \rho(h) f(g), \quad \forall h \in H, \forall g \in G \end{array} \right. \right\}.$$

Let  $(\pi, I(G, H, U))$  be the representation of  $G$  defined by  $\pi(g)f(x) = f(xg)$  for  $g, x \in G$  and  $f \in I(G, H, U)$  i.e.,  $\pi$  acts on  $I(G, H, \rho)$  by right translation. This representation  $\pi$  is called the *(normalized) induced representation*, induced from the representation  $\rho$  of  $H$  to  $G$  and denoted by  $\mathrm{Ind}_H^G(\rho)$ . Let  $I_c(G, H, U) := \{f \in I(G, H, U) | f \text{ has compact support modulo } H\}$ . Then  $I_c(G, H, U)$  is a  $G$ -stable subspace of  $I(G, H, U)$  and we get a subrepresentation of  $\mathrm{Ind}_H^G(\rho)$  in this space, which we denote by  $\mathrm{ind}_H^G(\rho)$ . We call this process normalized compact induction. If  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$  such that  $G/H$  is compact then  $\mathrm{Ind}_H^G(\rho) = \mathrm{ind}_H^G(\rho)$ . We will deal only with normalized compact induction in our work. The basic properties of induction are summarized in the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.1.** *1. Both  $\mathrm{Ind}_H^G(\rho)$  and  $\mathrm{ind}_H^G(\rho)$  are exact functors from the category of smooth representations of  $H$  to the category of smooth representations of  $G$ .*

*2. Both the induction functors are transitive i.e., if  $K$  is a closed subgroup of  $H$  then  $\mathrm{Ind}_H^G(\mathrm{Ind}_K^H(\rho)) = \mathrm{Ind}_K^G(\rho)$  and  $\mathrm{ind}_H^G(\mathrm{ind}_K^H(\rho)) = \mathrm{ind}_K^G(\rho)$ .*

3. For a smooth representation  $\rho$  of  $H$ ,  $\widetilde{\text{ind}}_H^G(\rho) = \text{Ind}_H^G(\widetilde{\rho})$ .

4. Let  $\pi$  be a smooth representation of  $G$  and  $\rho$  a smooth representation of  $H$ .  
Then

$$\text{Hom}_G[\pi, \text{Ind}_H^G(\rho)] = \text{Hom}_H[\pi|_H, (\delta_G^{-1/2})|_H \delta_H^{1/2} \rho] \quad (2.1.1)$$

$$\text{Hom}_G[\text{ind}_H^G(\rho), \widetilde{\pi}] = \text{Hom}_H[\rho, (\delta_G^{-1/2})|_H \delta_H^{1/2} (\widetilde{\pi|_H})] \quad (2.1.2)$$

Let  $\text{GL}_n := \text{GL}_n(F)$ . For a given  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $g_n$  stands for an element of  $\text{GL}_n$ . In particular  $I_n$  will denote the identity element of  $\text{GL}_n$ . Let  $(n_1, \dots, n_r)$  be a partition of  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We denote the *standard parabolic subgroup* corresponding to the partition  $n = n_1 + \dots + n_r$  by  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  which is the subgroup of all upper triangular block matrices where the diagonal blocks are  $g_{n_i} \in \text{GL}_{n_i}$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, r$  i.e.,

$$P_{n_1, \dots, n_r} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} g_{n_1} & * & * & * \\ & g_{n_2} & * & * \\ & & \ddots & \ddots \\ & & & g_{n_r} \end{pmatrix} : g_{n_i} \in \text{GL}_{n_i}(F) \right\}.$$

The unipotent radical of  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  is the block upper triangular unipotent matrices given by :

$$N_{n_1, \dots, n_r} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1}_{n_1} & * & * & * \\ & \mathbf{1}_{n_2} & * & * \\ & & \ddots & \ddots \\ & & & \mathbf{1}_{n_r} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$$

and the Levi subgroup of  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  is the block diagonal subgroup :

$$M_{n_1, \dots, n_r} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} g_{n_1} & & & \\ & g_{n_2} & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & g_{n_r} \end{pmatrix} : g_i \in \text{GL}_{n_i}(F) \right\} \simeq \prod_{i=1}^r \text{GL}_{n_i}(F).$$

## 2.1 Generalities, Induction and Jacquet Functor

---

We also have the Levi decomposition  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r} = M_{n_1, \dots, n_r} N_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$ . A parabolic subgroup of type  $(n_1, \dots, n_r)$  is a conjugate of  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  in  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . The parabolic subgroup  $P_{1, \dots, 1}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is called the standard *Borel subgroup* and denoted by  $B_n$ .

We now come to the important concept of parabolic induction in  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . Let  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  be the standard parabolic subgroup with Levi decomposition  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r} = M_{n_1, \dots, n_r} N_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$ . Let  $\rho$  be a smooth representation of  $M_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$ . Extend  $\rho$  trivially across  $N_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  to get a smooth representation of  $P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  again denoted by  $\rho$ . Now consider  $\mathrm{Ind}_{P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)$ . We say that  $\mathrm{Ind}_{P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)$  is parabolically induced from  $M_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . In particular, let  $(\rho_i, V_i)$  be smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n_i}$ . Then  $\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r$  defines a representation of  $M_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  in the space  $V_1 \otimes \dots \otimes V_r$ . We get the parabolically induced representation  $\mathrm{Ind}_{P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$ .

We recall that the group  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is unimodular. Let  $\nu$  denote the character  $|\det(\cdot)|$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . For an element  $p_{k, n-k} = \begin{pmatrix} g_k & * \\ 0 & g_{n-k} \end{pmatrix}$  in the parabolic subgroup  $P_{k, n-k}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ ,  $\delta_{P_{k, n-k}}(p_{k, n-k}) = \nu(g_k)^{n-k} \nu(g_{n-k})^{-k}$ . For the standard Borel subgroup  $B_n = P_{1, \dots, 1}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ , we have

$$\delta_{B_n}(\mathrm{diag}(b_1, \dots, b_n)) = \nu^{n-1}(b_1) \nu^{n-3}(b_2) \dots \nu^{-(n-3)}(b_{n-1}) \nu^{-(n-1)}(b_n).$$

If  $\chi$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ , we will think of  $\chi$  as a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  via  $g \mapsto \chi(\det(g))$  and every character of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is of this form. Given a character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  and  $\pi \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  we will denote the *twist of  $\pi$  by  $\chi$*  simply by  $\pi\chi$  i.e.,  $\pi\chi(g) = \chi(\det(g))\pi(g)$ .

We summarize some basic properties of parabolic induction in the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.2.** *Let  $P = MN$  be a parabolic subgroup of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . Let  $(\rho, W)$  be a smooth representation of  $M$ .*

1. *The functor  $\rho \mapsto \mathrm{Ind}_P^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)$  is an exact additive functor from the category of smooth representations of  $M$  to the category of smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ .*
2.  *$\mathrm{Ind}_P^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho) = \mathrm{ind}_P^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)$  (since  $G/P$  is compact).*

$$3. \widetilde{\text{Ind}_P^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho)} = \text{Ind}_P^{\text{GL}_n}(\widetilde{\rho}).$$

4. If  $\rho$  is admissible (respectively unitary and finitely generated) then so is  $\text{Ind}_P^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho)$  (respectively unitary and finitely generated)

For smooth representations  $\rho$  of  $\text{GL}_k$  and  $\tau$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-k}$  there is a product  $\rho \times \tau$  attached to  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  defined by

$$\rho \times \tau = \text{ind}_{P_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \times \tau)$$

This product is associative in view of transitivity of induction i.e.,

$$(\rho_1 \times \rho_2) \times \rho_3 \cong \rho_1 \times (\rho_2 \times \rho_3).$$

Let  $n = n_1 + \dots + n_r$  and  $\rho_1, \dots, \rho_r$  be smooth representations of  $\text{GL}_{n_i}$  for  $i = 1, \dots, r$ . We will denote by  $\rho_1 \times \dots \times \rho_r$  the parabolically induced representation  $\text{ind}_{P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$ . The  $n_i$ 's and the  $\rho_i$ 's will be clear from the context. If  $\xi = \text{ind}_{P_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$  we will denote the representation  $\text{ind}_{P_{n_1, \dots, n_1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\widetilde{\rho}_r \otimes \dots \otimes \widetilde{\rho}_1)$  by  $\xi^\vee$ . If  $\alpha_i \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\nu^{\alpha_1} \times \dots \times \nu^{\alpha_n}$  stands for  $\text{ind}_{P_{1, \dots, 1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\alpha_1} \otimes \dots \otimes \nu^{\alpha_n})$ .

## Jacquet Functor

Let  $P = MU$  be an  $\ell$ -group where  $M, U$  are closed subgroups of  $P$ . Also let  $U$  be a normal subgroup which is the union of its compact open subgroups. Let  $\theta$  be a character of  $U$  stable under the inner conjugation action of  $M$  on  $U$  and  $(\pi, V)$  a smooth representation of  $P$ . Let  $V_{U, \theta} = V/V(U, \theta)$  where the subspace  $V(U, \theta)$  is the linear span of vectors  $\{\pi(u)x - \theta(u)x | u \in U, x \in V\}$ . The representation  $\pi$  defines a representation  $\pi_{U, \theta}$  of  $P$  in the space  $V_{U, \theta}$ . The representation  $\delta_P^{-1/2} \delta_M^{1/2} \pi_{U, \theta}$  is called the (normalized) *Jacquet module* of  $\pi$  and its restriction to  $M$  is denoted by  $r_{U, \theta}(\pi)$ . Thus to a given representation  $\pi$  of  $P$ , the functor  $r_{U, \theta}$  associates  $\pi$  to a representation of  $M$ . We call this functor the Jacquet functor. We abbreviate  $r_{U, 1}(\pi)$  to  $r_U(\pi)$ . We have (see [16])

$$\text{Hom}_P[\rho, \pi] = \text{Hom}_M[r_U(\rho), \delta_P^{-\frac{1}{2}} \delta_M^{\frac{1}{2}} \pi] \quad (2.1.3)$$

## 2.1 Generalities, Induction and Jacquet Functor

---

Let  $P = MN$  be the Levi decomposition of a parabolic subgroup  $P$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . For a smooth representation  $\rho$  of  $P$  we have the Jacquet functor  $r_N(\pi)$ . If  $\pi$  is a smooth representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  then the Jacquet functor  $r_N(\pi)$  of  $\pi$  is the Jacquet functor of  $\pi$  restricted to  $P$ . The Jacquet functor is an adjoint functor to parabolic induction. The Jacquet functor  $\pi \mapsto r_N(\pi)$  is an exact additive functor from the category of smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  to the category of smooth representations of  $M$ . We also have Frobenius Reciprocity: For a smooth representation  $\rho$  of  $M$  and a smooth representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  (see [11])

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_n}[\pi, \mathrm{ind}_P^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)] = \mathrm{Hom}_P[\pi|_P, \rho\delta_P^{1/2}] = \mathrm{Hom}_M[r_N(\pi), \rho] \quad (2.1.4)$$

Moreover, if  $\pi$  is admissible and finitely generated respectively then so is  $r_N(\pi)$ . Also let,  $Q \subset P$  be standard parabolic subgroups of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  with Levi decomposition  $P = M_P N_P$  and  $Q = M_Q N_Q$ . Observe that  $M_Q \subset M_P$ ,  $N_P \subset N_Q$  and  $M_Q(N_Q \cap M_P)$  is a parabolic subgroup of  $M_P$  with  $M_P$  as a Levi subgroup and  $N_Q \cap M_P$  as unipotent radical. Then  $r_{N_Q \cap M_P}[r_{N_P}(\rho)]$  is equivalent to  $r_{N_Q}(\rho)$ . From (2.1.4) above it is easy to see that if  $\pi$  occurs as a subrepresentation of  $\mathrm{ind}_P^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)$  then the Jacquet module of  $\pi$  is non-zero. In general, if  $\pi$  is a subquotient of  $\mathrm{ind}_P^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho)$ , then  $\pi$  can be realized as a subrepresentation of a Weyl group twist of the induced representation. For a discussion we refer to [15] Theorem 5.9, 5.10. This brings us to the notion of a supercuspidal representation.

An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is said to be *supercuspidal* if  $\pi$  does not occur as a subquotient of any representation parabolically induced from any proper parabolic subgroup. This is equivalent to saying that  $r_N(\pi) = 0$  for all proper parabolic subgroups  $P = MN$ .

In what follows, we will see that the supercuspidal representations are building blocks for all irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ .

## 2.2 Theory of Segments and Classification

In this section we describe the Bernstein-Zelevinsky and Langlands Classification for irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . We will also recall few other results which will be useful to us later. If  $\pi \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  is of finite length let  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\pi)$  denote the set of all irreducible subquotients of  $\pi$  counted with multiplicity. The following theorem is the essence of Section 2 in [22].

**Proposition 2.2.1.** *Let  $n = n_1 + \dots + n_r$  and  $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_r$  be distinct classes of irreducible supercuspidal representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n_i}$ . Let  $\xi = \sigma_1 \times \dots \times \sigma_r$ . Then we have the following:*

1. *The representation  $\xi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  has distinct irreducible subquotients i.e., each irreducible subquotient appears with multiplicity 1 in  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\xi)$ .*
2. *The representation  $\xi$  has a unique irreducible subrepresentation  $Z(\xi)$  and a unique irreducible quotient  $Q(\xi)$ .*
3. *The length of  $\xi$  is  $2^k$  where  $k$  is the number of pairs of the form  $\{\sigma_i, \sigma_i \nu\}$  contained in  $\{\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_r\}$ .*

Let  $\sigma$  be an irreducible supercuspidal representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_m$ . A *segment* is a set of classes of irreducible supercuspidal representations of the form  $\{\sigma, \sigma\nu, \dots, \sigma\nu^{k-1}\}$ . A segment is usually denoted by the symbol  $\Delta$ . A segment  $\{\sigma, \sigma\nu, \dots, \sigma\nu^{k-1}\}$  is usually written as  $\Delta = [\sigma, \sigma\nu^{k-1}]$  thought of as the representation  $\sigma \otimes \sigma\nu \otimes \dots \otimes \sigma\nu^{k-1}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_m \times \dots \times \mathrm{GL}_m$  ( $k$  times). Sometimes we will write a segment also by  $(\sigma, \dots, \sigma\nu^{k-1})$ .

**Corollary 2.2.2.** *Let  $n = km$ . Then  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{m, \dots, m}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} (\sigma \otimes \dots \otimes \sigma\nu^{k-1})$  has a unique irreducible subrepresentation denoted by  $Z(\Delta)$  and a unique irreducible quotient denoted by  $Q(\Delta)$ .*

**Example 2.2.1.** Let  $n > 1$  and  $\sigma$  be the character  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . (So  $\sigma$  is a supercuspidal representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ .) Consider the segment  $\Delta = [\sigma, \sigma\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}]$  i.e.,  $\Delta = (\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . Then  $Z(\Delta)$  is the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_n$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  identified with space of constant functions in  $I_{B_n}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\delta_{B_n}^{-1/2})$ . The representation  $Q(\Delta)$  is

denoted by  $St_n$  and is called the *Steinberg* representation of  $GL_n$ . Similarly, a character  $\chi$  of  $GL_n$  is thought of as  $Z(\Delta')$  where  $\Delta' = (\chi\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \chi\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \dots, \chi\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . Here  $Q(\Delta')$  is  $St_n\chi$ , namely, the twist of  $St_n$  by  $\chi$ .

**Remark 2.2.2.** We remark here that the original notations adopted by Zelevinsky in [22] for  $Z(\Delta)$  is  $\langle \Delta \rangle$  and for  $Q(\Delta)$  is  $\langle \Delta \rangle^t$ .

Two segments  $\Delta_1 = [\sigma_1, \sigma_1\nu^{k-1}]$  and  $\Delta_2 = [\sigma_2, \sigma_2\nu^{\ell-1}]$  are said to be *linked* if  $\Delta_1 \not\subseteq \Delta_2, \Delta_2 \not\subseteq \Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2$  is a segment. If  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$  are linked and  $\Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2 = \emptyset$  then we say that  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$  are *juxtaposed*. In this case, either  $\sigma_2 = \sigma_1\nu^k$  or  $\sigma_1 = \sigma_2\nu^\ell$ . We say that  $\Delta_1$  *precedes*  $\Delta_2$  if  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$  are linked and  $\sigma_2 = \sigma_1\nu^r$  where  $r > 0$ . We now describe the classification of irreducible admissible representations of  $GL_n$  in terms of the irreducible supercuspidal representations of  $GL_m$  with  $m \leq n$ . In this sense supercuspidal representations are said to be the building blocks of irreducible admissible representations of  $GL_n$ . First we record the following result of Zelevinsky from [22].

**Proposition 2.2.3.** *Let  $\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r$  be segments. Then*

1. *The representation  $Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$  is irreducible if and only if for each  $i, j = 1, \dots, r$  the segments  $\Delta_i$  and  $\Delta_j$  are not linked.*
2. *The representation  $Q(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_r)$  is irreducible if and only if for each  $i, j = 1, \dots, r$  the segments  $\Delta_i$  and  $\Delta_j$  are not linked.*

**Theorem 2.2.4.** *(First Form of Classification) Let  $\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r$  be segments. Suppose for each  $i, j$  such that  $i < j$ ,  $\Delta_i$  does not precede  $\Delta_j$ . Then we have the following:*

1. *The representation  $Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$  has a unique irreducible subrepresentation denoted by  $Z(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$ .*
2. *The representations  $Z(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  and  $Z(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_s)$  are equivalent if and only if  $s = r$  and  $\Delta'_i = \Delta_{\alpha(i)}$  for some permutation  $\alpha$  of  $\{1, \dots, r\}$ . (Here it is again assumed that  $\Delta'_i$  does not precede  $\Delta'_j$  for all  $i' < j'$ .)*



## 2.2 Theory of Segments and Classification

---

3. Any irreducible admissible representation of  $GL_n$  is equivalent to some representation of the form  $Z(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$ .

As noted earlier, the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_n$  of  $GL_n$  may be thought of as  $Z(\Delta)$  where  $\Delta = [\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}]$ . The Steinberg representation  $St_n$  of  $GL_n$  may be thought of as  $Z(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_n)$  where  $\Delta_1 = \{\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}\}, \dots, \Delta_n = \{\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}\}$  where now there are  $n$  segments. Observe that the ‘does not precede condition’ holds for the  $\Delta_i$ .

We next present the second form of the Classification theorem. It is essentially replacing  $Z$  in the statements of Theorem 2.2.4 by  $Q$  and subrepresentation by quotient.

**Theorem 2.2.5.** (*Second Form of Classification*) Let  $\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r$  be segments. Suppose for each  $i, j$  such that  $i < j$ ,  $\Delta_i$  does not precede  $\Delta_j$ . Then we have the following

1. The representation  $Q(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_r)$  has a unique irreducible quotient denoted by  $Q(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$ .
2. The representations  $Q(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  and  $Q(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_s)$  are equivalent if and only if  $s = r$  and  $\Delta'_i = \Delta_{\alpha(i)}$  for some permutation  $\alpha$  of  $\{1, \dots, r\}$ . (Here it is again assumed that  $\Delta'_i$  does not precede  $\Delta'_j$  for  $i' < j'$ .)
3. Any irreducible admissible representation of  $GL_n$  is equivalent to some representation of the form  $Q(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$ .

We next realize certain classes of representations of  $GL_n$  in terms of representations of the form  $Q(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$ . Let  $Z$  denote the center of  $GL_n$ . A smooth irreducible representation  $(\pi, V)$  is said to be *essentially square integrable* if there is a character  $\chi : GL_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  such that  $|f_{v, \tilde{v}}(g)|^2 \chi(det g)$  is a function on  $Z \backslash G$  for every matrix coefficient  $f_{v, \tilde{v}}$  of  $\pi$ , and

$$\int_{Z \backslash G} |f_{v, \tilde{v}}(g)|^2 \chi(det g) dg < \infty.$$

If  $\chi$  can be taken to be trivial then  $\pi$  is said to be a *square integrable representation*. For any segment  $\Delta = [\sigma, \dots, \sigma \nu^{k-1}]$  the representation  $Q(\Delta)$  is an essentially square

## 2.2 Theory of Segments and Classification

---

integrable representation. Conversely, every essentially square integrable representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is equivalent to some  $Q(\Delta)$  for a uniquely determined  $\Delta$ . A smooth representation  $(\pi, V)$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is said to be *unitary* if  $V$  has an inner product  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  which is  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  invariant, i.e.,  $\langle \pi(g)v, \pi(g)w \rangle = \langle v, w \rangle$  for all  $g \in \mathrm{GL}_n$  and  $v, w \in V$ . The representation  $Q(\Delta)$  is square integrable if and only if it is unitary which is so if and only if  $\sigma\nu^{\frac{k-1}{2}}$  is unitary.

Let  $U_n$  be the subgroup of all upper triangular unipotent matrices and  $\Psi : U_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be the character defined by  $\Psi([u_{i,j}]) = \psi(u_{1,2} + \dots + u_{n-1,n})$  for some choice of a nontrivial additive character  $\psi : F \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . A smooth representation  $(\pi, V)$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is said to be *generic* if  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\pi, \mathrm{Ind}_{U_n}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} \Psi) \neq 0$ . An irreducible admissible generic representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is equivalent to some  $Q(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_r)$  where no two of the  $\Delta_i$  are linked. The final class of representations that we will consider is the class of tempered representations. An irreducible admissible representation  $(\pi, V)$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is said to be *tempered* if the central character  $\omega_\pi$  of  $\pi$  is unitary and if one (and equivalently every) matrix coefficient  $f_{v,\tilde{v}}$  is in  $L^{2+\varepsilon}(Z \backslash G)$  for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ . An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi = Q(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is tempered if and only if  $\pi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathbf{P}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(Q(\Delta_1) \otimes \dots \otimes Q(\Delta_r))$  with every  $Q(\Delta_i)$  being square integrable. An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is said to be *essentially tempered* if it has the form  $\pi = \tau\nu^t$  where  $\tau$  is tempered and  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Theorem 2.2.6.** (*Langlands' Construction*) Let  $n = \sum_{i=1}^r n_i$  and  $\pi_i$  be an irreducible essentially tempered representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n_i}$  for each  $i$ . Write  $\pi_i = \tau_i\nu^{x_i}$  where the  $\tau_i$  are tempered and  $x_i \in \mathbb{R}$ . Assume that  $x_1 > x_2 > \dots > x_r$ . Then:

1. The representation  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\pi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \pi_r)$  has a unique irreducible quotient called a *Langlands Quotient*.
2. Every irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is a *Langlands quotient* where the parabolic  $\mathbf{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  and the  $\pi_i$  (equivalently, the  $\tau_i$  and  $x_i \in \mathbb{R}$ ) are uniquely determined.

### 2.3 Derivatives of Representations

---

**Remark 2.2.3.** Let  $\pi$  be the Langlands quotient of  $\tau_1\nu^{x_1} \times \dots \times \tau_r\nu^{x_r}$ . Since each  $\tau_i$  is irreducible and tempered we may write

$$\tau_i = Q(\Delta_i^1) \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_i^{m_i})$$

where the  $Q(\Delta_i^k)$ 's are square integrable. In particular,  $\Delta_i^k$  and  $\Delta_i^l$  are not linked for any  $k, l$ . Therefore,  $\pi$  is the unique irreducible quotient of

$$Q(\Delta_1^1)\nu^{x_1} \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_1^{m_1})\nu^{x_1} \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_r^1)\nu^{x_r} \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_r^{m_r})\nu^{x_r}$$

Now twist the segments  $\Delta_i^k$  (i.e., the representations constituting the segment) by the corresponding  $\nu^{x_i}$  and rename the  $\Delta_i^k$  in the following way:

$$\Delta_1^1 = \Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta_1^{m_1} = \Delta'_{m_1}, \Delta_2^1 = \Delta'_{m_1+1}, \dots, \Delta_r^{m_r} = \Delta'_{m_1+\dots+m_r}.$$

Then  $\pi$  is the unique irreducible quotient of

$$Q(\Delta'_1) \times \dots \times Q(\Delta'_{m_1+\dots+m_r})$$

The condition  $x_1 > \dots > x_r$  forces the condition that  $\Delta'_i$  and  $\Delta'_j$  are not linked for  $i' < j'$ . Thus, the second form of our classification namely Theorem 2.2.5 is equivalent to Langlands' Construction and hence is also known as Langlands Classification.

The following lemma is obvious.

**Lemma 2.2.7.** *Let  $\pi$  be any irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  which is not supercuspidal. Then  $\pi$  can be expressed as a quotient of  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$  where  $1 \leq k \leq n-1$  and  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  are irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively.*

## 2.3 Derivatives of Representations

The mirabolic subgroup of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  consisting of all  $g \in \mathrm{GL}_n$  with the  $n^{\mathrm{th}}$  row equal to  $(0, \dots, 0, 1)$  is denoted by  $P_n$ . The symbol  $p_n$  stands for an element of  $P_n$  for given

### 2.3 Derivatives of Representations

---

$n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We denote the subgroup of unipotent upper triangular matrices in  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  by  $U_n$  and the set of all  $r \times s$  matrices with entries from  $F$  by  $M_{r,s}$ . For each  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , let  $V_n^i$  denote the subgroup of  $P_n$  consisting of all matrices of the type  $\begin{pmatrix} I_{n-i} & z \\ 0 & v \end{pmatrix}$  where  $z \in M_{n-i,i}$ ,  $v \in U_i$ . Note that  $V_n^n = U_n$ . If  $\psi$  is a nontrivial additive character of  $F$  we get a multiplicative character  $\psi_i$  of  $V_n^i$  defined by  $\psi_i(v) = \psi(\sum_{j=1}^i v_{j,j+1})$ .

If  $\pi$  is a smooth representation of  $P_n$  the  $i^{\text{th}}$  derivative of  $\pi$  ( $1 \leq i \leq n$ ) denoted by  $\pi^{(i)}$  is a smooth representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-i}$  and is defined by  $\pi^{(i)} = r_{V_n^i, \psi_i}(\pi)$ . We also set  $\pi^{(0)} = \pi$  and  $\pi^{(i)} = 0$  for  $i > n$ . For a smooth representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ , the  $i^{\text{th}}$  derivative is defined by  $\pi^{(i)} = (\pi|_{P_n})^{(i)}$ . Note that  $\pi^{(1)} = r_{N_{n-1,1}}(\pi|_{P_n})$ .

The following Lemma (Section 4.5,[4]) is called *Leibnitz rule*.

**Lemma 2.3.1.** *Let  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  be smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_k$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively. Then the  $r^{\text{th}}$ -derivative  $(\rho \times \tau)^{(r)}$  of the representation  $\rho \times \tau$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  has a filtration whose successive quotients are  $\rho^{(i)} \times \tau^{(r-i)}$  for  $i = 0, \dots, r$ .*

The following result on supercuspidal representations (cf. [3],[4],[9]) is the essence of Gelfand-Kazhdan Theory.

**Theorem 2.3.2.** (*Gelfand-Kazhdan*)

1. *Let  $\sigma$  be an irreducible supercuspidal representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . Then the restriction of  $\sigma$  to  $P_n$  is  $\mathrm{ind}_{U_n}^{P_n} \psi_n$ .*
2. *An irreducible admissible representation  $\sigma$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is supercuspidal if and only if  $\sigma^{(k)} = 0$  for  $0 < k < n$  and  $\sigma^{(n)} = 1$ .*

For the empty segment  $\emptyset$  we put  $Z(\emptyset)$  and  $Q(\emptyset)$  to be the identity representation of the trivial group  $\mathrm{GL}_0 = \{1\}$ .

**Example 2.3.1.** If  $\Delta$  is any segment then it is proved in (3.5,[22]) that exactly one of the derivatives  $Z(\Delta)^k$  is non-zero and this derivative is equal to  $Z(\Delta^-)$  where  $\Delta^-$  is the segment obtained by omitting the last representation in  $\Delta$ . For example,

### 2.3 Derivatives of Representations

---

the derivative of any character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is the character  $\chi\nu^{-1/2}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ . Any character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is viewed as  $Z(\Delta)$  where  $\Delta = [\chi\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}]$ . Then  $\Delta^- = (\chi\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \dots, \chi\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})$  and  $Z(\Delta^-) = \chi\nu^{-1/2}$  which is a representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ . Hence the highest non-zero derivative is its first derivative and  $\chi^{(1)} = \chi\nu^{-1/2}$ . Note that for a character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  the first derivative is the trivial representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_0$  (the trivial group), since  $\Delta^- = \emptyset$  in this case.

**Example 2.3.2.** For an irreducible supercuspidal representation  $\sigma$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_m$  let the segment  $\Delta = [\sigma, \sigma\nu^{k-1}]$ . If  $n = km$  then  $Q(\Delta)$  is an irreducible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . It is a theorem in ([22], 9.6) that if  $i$  is not divisible by  $m$  then the  $i^{\text{th}}$  derivative of  $Q(\Delta)$  is zero i.e.,  $Q(\Delta)^{(i)} = 0$ . Also, if  $i = mp$  then for  $0 \leq p \leq k-1$ ,  $Q(\Delta)^{(i)} = Q(\Delta_i)$  where  $\Delta_i = [\nu^p\sigma, \sigma\nu^{k-1}]$  and  $Q(\Delta)^{(n)} = 1$  the trivial representation of the trivial group  $\mathrm{GL}_0$ . For instance, if  $\chi$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  and  $\Delta = [\chi\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \chi\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}]$  then  $Q(\Delta)$  is the twist of Steinberg representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  by the character  $\chi$  i.e.,  $Q(\Delta) = St_n\chi$ .  $St_1 = 1$  is the trivial character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . Now by the above formula  $(St_n\chi)^{(1)} = St_{n-1}\chi\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . We also have the second derivative  $(St_n\chi)^{(2)} = St_{n-2}\chi\nu$ . In general  $(St_n\chi)^{(i)} = St_{n-i}\chi\nu^{\frac{i}{2}}$  and  $(St_n\chi)^{(n)} = 1$ , the trivial representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_0$ , the trivial group.

For a representation  $\pi \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  of finite length, there is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear operator  $\mathfrak{D} : \mathfrak{R} \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}$  defined in ([4], 4.5), where  $\mathfrak{R} = \oplus \mathfrak{R}_n$ , ( $n = 0, 1, \dots$ ) and  $\mathfrak{R}_n$  is the Grothendieck group of smooth  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  modules of finite length. For a smooth  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  module of finite length its image in  $\mathfrak{R}_n$  is denoted by the same symbol. We have the multiplication map  $\times : \mathfrak{R} \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}$  given by  $(\pi_1, \pi_2) \mapsto \pi_1 \times \pi_2$  by which  $\mathfrak{R}$  becomes a graded ring. The operator  $\mathfrak{D}$  is defined by  $\mathfrak{D}(\pi) = \sum_{k=0}^n \pi^{(k)}$ . The map  $\mathfrak{D}$  is extended to a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear operator. The ‘Leibnitz rule’ Lemma 2.3.1 implies that  $\mathfrak{D}$  is a homomorphism of rings.

It follows from our Examples 2.3.1 and 2.3.2 that

$$\mathfrak{D}(\chi) = \chi + \chi\nu^{-1/2} \quad (2.3.1)$$

and

$$\mathfrak{D}(St_n\chi) = St_n\chi + St_{n-1}\chi\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} + \dots + St_2\chi\nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}} + \chi\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} + 1. \quad (2.3.2)$$

Moreover, if  $\pi = \rho_1 \times \dots \times \rho_r$  we have

$$\mathfrak{D}(\pi) = \mathfrak{D}(\rho_1) \times \dots \times \mathfrak{D}(\rho_r). \quad (2.3.3)$$

This is Corollary 4.6 in [4].

## 2.4 Some Theorems of Zelevinsky

We present in this section some results of Zelevinsky [22] that we will be using in the sequel. We will use the following result of Zelevinsky proved in [22], Section 4 repeatedly in our work, which describes the product  $Z(\Delta_1) \times Z(\Delta_2)$ , the first part of which follows from Theorem 2.2.3.

**Lemma 2.4.1.** *The representation  $Z(\Delta_1) \times Z(\Delta_2)$  is irreducible if and only if  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$  are not linked. If  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$  are linked then  $Z(\Delta_1) \times Z(\Delta_2)$  has length 2. If  $\Delta_2$  precedes  $\Delta_1$  then  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $Z(\Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2) \times Z(\Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2)$ . If  $\Delta_1$  precedes  $\Delta_2$  then  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible subrepresentation  $Z(\Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2) \times Z(\Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2)$ .*

Note that if  $\Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2 = \emptyset$  then  $Z(\emptyset)$  is the trivial representation of the trivial group  $GL_0$ .

We now turn to the notion of *multiset* on a set, defined at the end of Introduction in [22]. Given a set  $\Omega$ , a *multiset* on  $\Omega$  is a function  $\chi : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , where  $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  is the set of non-negative integers. We usually write down a multiset  $\chi : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$  as  $\mathfrak{a} = \{\dots, x, \dots, x, y, \dots, y, \dots\}$  where each element  $x \in \Omega$  is repeated  $\chi(x)$  times. The function  $\chi$  is called the characteristic function of  $\mathfrak{a}$  and denoted by  $\chi_{\mathfrak{a}}$ . We write  $x \in \mathfrak{a}$  if  $\chi_{\mathfrak{a}}(x) > 0$ . Given two multisets  $\mathfrak{a}, \mathfrak{b}$  we write  $\mathfrak{b} \subset \mathfrak{a}$  if  $\chi_{\mathfrak{b}}(x) \leq \chi_{\mathfrak{a}}(x)$  for every  $x \in \mathfrak{b}$ . The empty multiset  $\mathfrak{a} = \emptyset$  corresponds to  $\chi = 0$ . We will need only finite multisets

i.e., the ones for which  $\chi_{\mathbf{a}}$  has finite support. The sum  $\mathbf{a} + \mathbf{b}$  of two multisets  $\mathbf{a}$  and  $\mathbf{b}$  is defined by  $\chi_{\mathbf{a}+\mathbf{b}} = \chi_{\mathbf{a}} + \chi_{\mathbf{b}}$ .

We will deal with multisets on the set of segments. We will denote by  $\mathfrak{D}$  the set of all finite multisets on segments. Given any multiset  $\mathbf{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  of segments put  $\pi(\mathbf{a}) = Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$ . Given a multiset  $\mathbf{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  we say that  $\mathbf{a}$  satisfies the **does not precede condition** (abbreviated **DNP** hereafter) if for any  $i < j$   $\Delta_i$  does not precede  $\Delta_j$ . We now state a Proposition (Section 6.4,[22]) of Zelevinsky.

**Proposition 2.4.2.** *Let  $(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  and  $(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_r)$  be ordered sequences of segments. Suppose one of the following holds:*

1.  *$(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  is the same as  $(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_r)$  except that two non-linked consecutive segments  $(\Delta_i, \Delta_{i+1})$  have been interchanged.*
2. *Both  $(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  and  $(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_r)$  satisfy **DNP** and one is a permutation of the other.*

*Then  $Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$  is equivalent to  $Z(\Delta'_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta'_r)$ . Therefore if (2) holds then  $Z(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r) \cong Z(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_r)$ .*

If  $\mathbf{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  satisfies **DNP** then  $\pi(\mathbf{a})$  has a unique irreducible submodule by Theorem 2.2.4 which will be denoted by  $Z(\mathbf{a})$ . Given any multiset  $\mathbf{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  in  $\mathfrak{D}$  one can choose an ordering of  $\mathbf{a}$  such that  $\mathbf{a}$  satisfies **DNP**. Then  $\pi(\mathbf{a})$  and  $Z(\mathbf{a})$  depend only on  $\mathbf{a}$  by Proposition 2.4.2.

### Some Results on the product $Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$

We record here three results of Zelevinsky in [22]: Theorem 7.1, Proposition 8.4 and Theorem 9.13 which we will need in the sequel. We state them one by one after introducing the notations used.

For each  $\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in \mathfrak{D}$  the multiplicity with which  $Z(\mathbf{b})$  occurs in  $\text{JH}^0(\pi(\mathbf{a}))$  is denoted by  $m(\mathbf{b}, \mathbf{a})$ . An *elementary operation* on a multiset  $\mathbf{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  is the replacement

## 2.5 The representation $L_n$

---

of two linked segments  $\{\Delta_1, \Delta_2\}$  in  $\mathfrak{a}$  by the pair  $\{\Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2, \Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2\}$ . We put a partial order on  $\mathfrak{D}$  as follows: define  $\mathfrak{b} < \mathfrak{a}$  if  $\mathfrak{b}$  can be obtained from  $\mathfrak{a}$  by a sequence of elementary operations. We have the following theorem which describes all possible irreducible subquotients of the representation  $Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$ .

**Theorem 2.4.3.** *For  $\mathfrak{a}, \mathfrak{b}$  in  $\mathfrak{D}$ , the multiplicity  $m(\mathfrak{b}, \mathfrak{a}) \neq 0$  if and only if  $\mathfrak{b} \leq \mathfrak{a}$ . Moreover,  $m(\mathfrak{a}, \mathfrak{a}) = 1$  for any  $\mathfrak{a} \in \mathfrak{D}$ .*

Recall that given two multisets  $\mathfrak{a}$  and  $\mathfrak{b}$  we had defined  $\mathfrak{a} + \mathfrak{b}$ . The following proposition says that there exists an irreducible subquotient of  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_1) \times \dots \times Z(\mathfrak{a}_r)$  which appears with multiplicity one.

**Proposition 2.4.4.** *For each  $\mathfrak{a}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{a}_r$  in  $\mathfrak{D}$  the representation  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_1 + \dots + \mathfrak{a}_r)$  occurs in  $\mathrm{JH}^0(Z(\mathfrak{a}_1) \times \dots \times Z(\mathfrak{a}_r))$  with multiplicity 1.*

We conclude this section with the following theorem which may be deemed to be the generalization of Proposition 2.2.1.

**Theorem 2.4.5.** *Let  $\mathfrak{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  be a multiset of segments in  $\mathfrak{D}$ . If  $\mathfrak{a}$  is such that any two of its segments have an empty intersection then the irreducible subquotients of the representation  $\pi(\mathfrak{a}) = Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$  are all distinct. The set of irreducible subquotients (counted with multiplicity) of  $\pi(\mathfrak{a})$  i.e.,  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\pi(\mathfrak{a})) = \{Z(\mathfrak{b}) : \mathfrak{b} \leq \mathfrak{a}\}$ .*

## 2.5 The representation $L_n$

In this section we single out the infinite dimensional representation  $L_n$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  of central character  $\nu^n$  which plays an important role in this work. This representation also appeared in a prominent way in [14]. What is rather important for us is that the representation  $L_n$  arises in many principal series representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ , and these various realizations are useful to us. We begin with the following definition. Note that  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  as a representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  is  $Z([\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}])$ .



## 2.5 The representation $L_n$

---

**Definition 2.5.1.** For  $n \geq 2$ , define  $L_n$  to be the unique irreducible quotient of  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}})$ .

By Lemma 2.4.1,  $L_n$  is well defined and sits in the following exact sequences of  $\text{GL}_n$ -modules

$$0 \rightarrow \nu \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}) \rightarrow L_n \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.5.1)$$

**$L_n$  as a quotient of  $L_{k+2}\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}$**

For  $n \geq 2$  let  $\Psi_n = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_n)$ . To avoid any ambiguity in our notation, we emphasize that  $\Psi_2 = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{3}{2}}$  and  $\Psi_3 = \nu \times 1 \times \nu^2$ . Observe that  $L_2 = St_2\nu$ .

Let  $n \geq 3$ . Note that  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  is the unique irreducible quotient of  $\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_{n-1})$  and  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}})$  is a quotient of  $\Psi_n$ . Therefore  $L_n$  is an irreducible quotient of  $\Psi_n$ . By Theorem 2.2.1, since  $\Psi_n$  has a unique irreducible quotient, that must be  $L_n$ . Among the characters appearing in  $\Psi_n$ , the character  $\nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}$  is linked only to  $\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  and hence we can “move” it to the left till it is to the right of  $\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$ . By Proposition 2.4.2 all the representations so obtained have the same orientation, are equivalent and hence have the unique irreducible quotient  $L_n$ . We are going to realize  $L_n$  as the unique irreducible of quotient of  $n-2$  distinct length 2 representations different from the one in (2.5.1).

To this end, for  $k = 0, \dots, n-3$  put  $\tau_{n-k-2} = \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_{n-k-2})$  and look at  $\Pi_k = \Psi_{k+2}\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} \times \tau_{n-k-2} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_n)$ . Then by the previous paragraph, each  $\Pi_k$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $L_n$ . In  $\Pi_k$ , the  $\text{GL}_{k+2}$  component  $\Psi_{k+2}\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $L_{k+2}\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$ . On the other hand the  $\text{GL}_{n-k-2}$  part  $\tau_{n-k-2}$  has the character  $\nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}$  as the unique irreducible quotient. We claim that the representation  $\xi_k = L_{k+2}\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_n)$  has length 2 as a  $\text{GL}_n$ -module. If the claim is true then  $\xi_k$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $L_n$  for every  $k$ .

## 2.5 The representation $L_n$

---

Let  $k > 0$ . Put  $\Delta_1 = [\nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}]$ ,  $\Delta_2 = \{\nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}\}$  and  $\Delta_3 = [\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \nu^{\frac{n-2k-3}{2}}]$ . Then  $Z(\Delta_1) = \nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{k+1})$  and  $Z(\Delta_3) = \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-k-2})$ . Put  $n = k + 2$  in (2.5.1), twist by  $\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$  and take product with  $Z(\Delta_3) = \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}}$  to get the following exact sequence of  $\text{GL}_n$  modules namely

$$0 \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k+2, n-k-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}}) \rightarrow Z(\Delta_1) \times Z(\Delta_2) \times Z(\Delta_3) \rightarrow \xi_k \rightarrow 0$$

By Theorem 2.4.5, we conclude  $Z(\Delta_1) \times Z(\Delta_2) \times Z(\Delta_3)$  has length 4 with distinct irreducible subquotients and  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k+2, n-k-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}})$  has length 2. Therefore  $\xi_k$  has length 2.

If  $k = 0$ , our representation is  $\xi_0 = \text{St}_2 \nu^{\frac{n}{2}} \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  which we show to be of length 2 in the following Lemma. We introduce some notation which we will be using in the proof. Let  $\mathfrak{a}_1 = \{\Delta_1, \mu \nu^{1/2}, \mu \nu^{-1/2}\}$ ,  $\mathfrak{a}_2 = \{\Delta_1, \Delta_2\}$  be multisets of segments where  $\Delta_1 = [\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}]$  and  $\Delta_2 = [\mu \nu^{-1/2}, \mu \nu^{1/2}]$ . If  $\mu = \nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$ , let  $\Delta_3 = \Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2$  and  $\mathfrak{a}_3 = \{\Delta_3, \nu^{\pm \frac{n-3}{2}}\}$ . We have  $Z(\Delta_1) = \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$ ,  $Z(\Delta_2) = \mu \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_2)$  and  $Z(\Delta_3) = \nu^{\pm 1/2} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-1})$ .

**Lemma 2.5.1.** *For  $n \geq 3$ ,  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{2, n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\text{St}_2 \mu \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is irreducible for all  $\mu$  except for  $\mu = \nu^{\pm n/2}$ . If  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{n}{2}}$ ,  $\xi$  has length 2 and sits in the exact sequence*

$$0 \rightarrow Z_n \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{2, n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\text{St}_2 \nu^{\frac{n}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2}) \rightarrow L_n \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.5.2)$$

*Proof.* Assume  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm n/2}$ . We show that there is only one possible Jordan-Holder constituent for  $\xi$ . By Proposition 2.4.4,  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_1)$  occurs in  $\xi$  with multiplicity 1. By Theorem 2.4.3,  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_2)$  or  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_3)$  are the only possible Jordan-Holder constituents of  $\xi$  other than  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_1)$ .

If  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$  then  $\mathfrak{a}_3$  does not exist and therefore the only possible Jordan-Holder factor of  $\xi$  is the irreducible  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_2) = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-2, 2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \mu)$ . But since  $\mathfrak{D}(\mu)$  is not contained in  $\mathfrak{D}(\text{St}_2 \mu)$  it can be seen that  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_2)$  is not a factor of  $\xi$  and  $\xi$  is irreducible. Assume that  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}}$ . We claim that (cf. [22], Example 11.4) that neither  $\mathfrak{D}(Z(\mathfrak{a}_2))$  nor  $\mathfrak{D}(Z(\mathfrak{a}_3))$  is contained in  $\mathfrak{D}(\xi)$ . This will show that  $\xi = Z(\mathfrak{a}_1)$  and hence is irreducible.

## 2.6 Summary on Langlands parameter

---

*Proof of Claim:* It is enough to exhibit one factor each in  $\mathfrak{D}(Z(\mathfrak{a}_2))$  and  $\mathfrak{D}(Z(\mathfrak{a}_3))$  which is not contained in  $\mathfrak{D}(\xi)$ . By Lemma 2.4.1, we have  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}})$  has  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_2)$  and  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_3) = \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})$  as Jordan-Holder factors each appearing with multiplicity one. The first derivative of  $Z(a_3)$  has the irreducible  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})$  as a component which does not appear in the first derivative of  $\xi$  (which is glued from  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,1}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$  and  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-3,2}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \text{St}_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}})$ ). Similarly using the second derivative of  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}})$  we find that the irreducible  $L_{n-2}\nu^{-1}$  is the second derivative of  $Z(\mathfrak{a}_3)$ , but the second derivative of  $\xi$  is composed of  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  and the irreducible  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-3,1}}^{\text{GL}_{n-2}}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . This proves the claim.

If  $\mu = \nu^{n/2}$  we look at the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \xi \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{1,1,n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2}) \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{n/2} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2}) \rightarrow 0$$

and observe that  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{1,1,n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  has length 4 and distinct irreducible subquotients by Theorem 2.4.5. By the same theorem,  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  has length 2. Therefore,  $\xi$  has length 2. Note that  $\xi$  is a quotient of  $\Psi_n$  and  $L_n$  is the unique irreducible quotient of  $\Psi_n$ . Therefore the exact sequence (2.5.2) follows.  $\square$

The importance of the exact sequence (2.5.2) is that it helps us to realize  $L_n$  as a Langlands quotient. We also have to realize many other representations as Langlands quotient as well, which we do next.

## 2.6 Summary on Langlands parameter

In this section we summarize facts (c.f. [11] or [21]) about Langlands parameters of certain irreducible admissible representations of  $\text{GL}_n$  which we will be using to prove Theorem 1.1.2.

## The Local Langlands Correspondence

We will follow the exposition in [15] closely. More detailed expositions can be found in [11] and [21].

Let  $W_F$  denote the Weil group of  $F$ . By local class field theory we may identify the characters of  $F^* = \mathrm{GL}_1$  and the characters of  $W_F$ . The local Langlands Correspondence generalizes this to a bijection between irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  and certain  $n$ -dimensional representations of the Weil-Deligne group  $W'_F$  of  $F$ . The Weil-Deligne group may be defined to be  $W_F \times SL(2, \mathbb{C})$ .

An  $n$ -dimensional representation  $\Pi$  of the Weil-Deligne group  $W'_F$  which is semi-simple when restricted to  $W_F$  and algebraic when restricted to  $SL(2, \mathbb{C})$  is of the form  $\Pi = \sum_{i=1}^r \Pi_i \otimes Sp(m_i)$  where  $\Pi_i$  are irreducible representations of  $W_F$  of dimension  $n_i$  and  $Sp(m_i)$  is the unique  $m_i$  dimensional irreducible representation of  $SL(2, \mathbb{C})$ .

The following version of the Local Langlands Correspondence is from [15].

**Theorem 2.6.1. (*Local Langlands Correspondence*)** *There exists a natural bijective correspondence between irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  and  $n$ -dimensional representations of the Weil-Deligne group  $W'_F$  of  $F$  which are semi-simple when restricted to  $W_F$  and algebraic when restricted to  $SL(2, \mathbb{C})$ . The correspondence reduces to class field theory for  $n = 1$ , and is equivariant under twisting and taking contragredients.*

**Remark 2.6.1.** To any pair of representations  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_m$  respectively one can attach ‘ $L$ -functions’ and ‘ $\varepsilon$ -factors’ which we will not define here since we do not need it in the sequel. Similarly, to any pair of representations of  $W'_F$  one attaches ‘ $L$ -functions’ and ‘ $\varepsilon$ -factors’. The Local Langlands correspondence is supposed to be natural in the sense that it is the unique correspondence which preserves the ‘ $L$  and  $\varepsilon$ -factors’.

We denote the underlying map of the Local Langlands Correspondence by  $\mathfrak{L}$ . Then for a given  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  the  $n$ -dimensional representation  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  of  $W'_F$  is called the

## 2.6 Summary on Langlands parameter

---

Langlands parameter of  $\pi$ . The Bernstein-Zelevinsky Classification reduces the local Langlands Correspondence to one between irreducible supercuspidal representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  and irreducible representations of  $W_F$ .

The Langlands parameters can be described via Langlands classification theorem if we know the Langlands parameter of supercuspidal representations. We discuss this here. Let a non-supercuspidal irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  be given. Recall that the Langlands classification (Theorem 2.2.6) states that a representation of the form  $\xi = \pi_1 \nu^{x_1} \times \dots \times \pi_r \nu^{x_r}$ , where  $n = \sum n_i$ ,  $\pi_i \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n_i})$  are tempered and  $x_i \in \mathbb{R}$  are such that  $x_1 > x_2 > \dots > x_r$  has a unique irreducible quotient, which is called a *Langlands quotient*. Conversely any  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  can be expressed uniquely as a Langlands quotient. In particular, if  $\pi$  is the Langlands quotient of  $\xi$  then  $\xi^\vee = \tilde{\pi}_r \nu^{-x_r} \times \dots \times \tilde{\pi}_1 \nu^{-x_1}$  has a Langlands quotient (since  $\tilde{\pi}_i$  are tempered and  $-x_r > \dots > -x_1$ ) which is nothing but  $\tilde{\pi}$ . Also recall that Langlands Classification is equivalent to saying that  $\pi$  is the unique irreducible quotient of  $Q(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Q(\Delta_k)$ , where  $\Delta_k$ 's are segments and  $\Delta_i$  does not precede  $\Delta_j$  for  $i < j$ . Let  $Sp_n$  denote the unique  $n$ -dimensional irreducible representation of  $SL(2, \mathbb{C})$ . If  $\Delta_i = [\sigma_i, \dots, \sigma_i \nu^{\ell_i-1}]$  for a supercuspidal  $\sigma_i \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{m_i})$  we have  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi) = \oplus_{i=1}^k \mathfrak{L}(\sigma_i) \otimes Sp(l_i)$ .

Our aim is to understand  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  for which  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  has an  $n - 2$  dimensional subrepresentation corresponding to the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$  such that the two-dimensional quotient representation  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is  $\mathfrak{L}(\tau)$  where  $\tau \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_2)$  is either infinite dimensional or one of the characters  $\nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$ .

The following remark may be useful in some situations.

**Remark 2.6.2.** Let  $\rho \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_k)$  and  $\tau \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_k)$  are such that  $\rho \times \tau$  is irreducible. Write  $\rho = Z(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  and  $\tau = Z(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_s)$  in the Zelevinsky classification. Put  $\mathfrak{a} = \{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r\}$  and  $\mathfrak{b} = \{\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_s\}$ . Then  $\rho \times \tau = Z(\mathfrak{a}) \times Z(\mathfrak{b})$ . By Proposition 2.4.4,  $Z(\mathfrak{a} + \mathfrak{b})$  occurs in  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\rho \times \tau)$  and by the irreducibility of  $\rho \times \tau$  implies  $Z(\mathfrak{a} + \mathfrak{b}) = \rho \times \tau$ . Similar consideration using  $Q(\Delta)$  which directly corresponds to Langlands parametrization instead of  $Z(\Delta)$ , suggests that  $\mathfrak{L}(\rho \times \tau) = \mathfrak{L}(\rho) \oplus \mathfrak{L}(\tau)$ .

## 2.6 Summary on Langlands parameter

---

If  $\chi$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ , we will denote  $\mathfrak{L}(\chi)$  by the same symbol  $\chi$ . For any character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  viewed as the character  $g \mapsto \chi(\det(g))$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ ,  $\mathfrak{L}(\chi)$  is  $\chi\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \chi\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . Note that  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2}) = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . For a supercuspidal  $\sigma \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_2)$ ,  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\sigma \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is irreducible by Lemma 2.4.1 and has Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\sigma) \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . If  $\chi \neq \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ , the representation  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi)$  is irreducible by Lemma 2.4.1, and has Langlands parameter  $\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \oplus \chi$ . Hence,  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}))/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$  which corresponds to the character  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . If  $\chi \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}$ , then  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\chi \otimes \nu^{1/2})) = \chi \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})} \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Consequently,  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \otimes \nu^{1/2}))/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is  $\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  which corresponds to the character  $\nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . If  $\chi_1 \neq \chi_2\nu^{\pm 1}$  and neither  $\chi_1$  nor  $\chi_2$  equals  $\nu^{\pm(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ , the representation  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,1,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\chi_1 \otimes \chi_2 \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is irreducible by Theorem 2.2.3(i) and has the Langlands parameter  $\chi_1 \oplus \chi_2 \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ .

In the previous paragraph, we have analyzed all those representations  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  for which  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  has the subrepresentation  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  and  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  corresponds either to  $\nu^{\pm\frac{n-2}{2}}$  or an infinite dimensional of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  other than a twist  $St_2\chi$  of the Steinberg representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . It now remains to consider such representations namely for which  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  is  $\mathfrak{L}(St_2\chi)$ .

**Lemma 2.6.2.** *For  $2 \leq k \leq n-2$ ,  $\xi_k = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times St_2\nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  has the Langlands quotient  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2\nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}}$ . Also the representation  $\xi_1 = St_2\nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  has the Langlands quotient  $St_2\nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}} \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$ . The representation  $\xi_0 = St_2\nu^{\frac{n}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  has the Langlands quotient  $L_n$ . Consequently the representations  $\xi_{n-1} := \xi_1^\vee$  and  $\xi_n := \xi_0^\vee$  have  $St_2\nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})} \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  and  $\widetilde{L}_n$  as their Langlands quotients respectively.*

*Proof.* We already know that  $\xi_k$  has a Langlands quotient for every  $k$ . Note that  $\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{k-1})$  has the character  $\nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_{k-1}$  and  $\nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1})$  has the character  $\nu^{-(\frac{k-1}{2})}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1}$  as quotients. Therefore  $\xi_k$  has  $\eta := \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k-1,2,n-k-1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}} \times St_2\nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{k-1}{2})})$  as a quotient. By

Lemma 2.5.1,  $\nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}} \times St_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}}$  is irreducible and hence  $\eta \cong St_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{k-1}{2})}$ . By Lemma 2.4.1,  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k-1, n-k-1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}(\nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{k-1}{2})})$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$ . It is readily seen that  $\eta$  has  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2, n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(St_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  as a quotient. By Lemma 2.5.1, this quotient is irreducible, which proves the first assertion. Since  $\xi_0$  has  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2, n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(St_2 \nu^{\frac{n}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  as a quotient it follows from Lemma 2.5.1 that  $\xi_0$  has the Langlands quotient  $L_n$ . The other cases are similar.  $\square$

To conclude the summary on Langlands parameters we note the following. It is well known that the Langlands parameter of the Steinberg representation  $St_2$  is  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} Sp_2$  where  $Sp_2$  is the unique 2-dimensional irreducible representation of  $SL(2, \mathbb{C})$ . By Lemma 2.5.1 and Lemma 2.6.2,  $Sp_2 \chi \nu^{\frac{-1}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \oplus \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \oplus \dots \oplus \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  is the Langlands parameter of  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2, n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(St_2 \chi \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  when  $\chi \neq \nu^{\pm n/2}$ , of  $L_n$  when  $\chi = \nu^{n/2}$  and of  $\widetilde{L}_n$  when  $\chi = \nu^{-n/2}$ . In what follows we will have occasion to use two results on extensions of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  modules which we quote for easy reference. The first one is a general result and well-known.

**Lemma 2.6.3.** *Let  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  be representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  with central characters  $\omega_1$  and  $\omega_2$  respectively. If  $\omega_1 \neq \omega_2$  then  $\mathrm{Ext}_{\mathrm{GL}_n}^1[\pi_1, \pi_2] = 0$ .*

The next Lemma is a special case of a Lemma of D. Prasad (Lemma 6 in [14])

**Lemma 2.6.4.** *(Prasad) For any principal series representation  $\rho$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  (not necessarily irreducible),  $\mathrm{Ext}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}^1[\rho, \mathbb{1}_2] = 0$  if and only if  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}[\rho, \mathbb{1}_2] = 0$ .*

## 2.7 Preliminaries on $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished representations of $\mathrm{GL}_n$

Given a representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ , by  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]$ , we mean  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi|_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]$ . We begin by observing that a character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if  $\chi$  is the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_n$ . The next lemma follows from a well known theorem due to Gelfand-Kazhdan [3] which says that the outer automorphism  $g \mapsto {}^t g^{-1}$

## 2.8 Some Examples on product of characters

---

(which preserves  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ ) takes an irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  to  $\tilde{\pi}$ .

Therefore we have the following consequence

**Lemma 2.7.1.** *Let  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$ . Then  $\pi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if its contragredient  $\tilde{\pi}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.*

The above Lemma 2.7.1 has the following generalization when one has product of irreducible representations.

**Lemma 2.7.2. (*Duality Lemma*)** *Let  $n = \sum_{i=1}^r n_i$ ,  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} (\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$  and  $\xi^\vee = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n_r, \dots, n_1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n} (\tilde{\rho}_r \otimes \dots \otimes \tilde{\rho}_1)$  where  $\rho_i \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n_i})$ . Then  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}] = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi^\vee, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]$ . Moreover, if  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\pi$  then  $\xi^\vee$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\tilde{\pi}$ .*

*Proof.* Fix  $(s_n)_{i,j} := (-1)^i \delta_{i, n+1-j} \in \mathrm{GL}_n$ . The automorphism  $s : \mathrm{GL}_n \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_n$  defined by  $s(g) = s_n {}^t g^{-1} s_n^{-1}$  induces a functor  $S : \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n) \rightarrow \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$ . The automorphism  $s$  maps  $\mathrm{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}$  to  $\mathrm{P}_{n_r, \dots, n_1}$  and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  to a conjugate of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ . It is clear from the above mentioned theorem of Gelfand-Kazhdan that  $S$  maps  $\xi$  to  $\xi^\vee$ . Our first assertion follows. The last assertion also follows from the same theorem.  $\square$

It follows from Theorem 2.3.2 that the restriction of an irreducible supercuspidal representation  $\sigma$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  is  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{U}_{n-1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}} \psi_{n-1}$ . From this theorem and using Frobenius Reciprocity it was noted by Prasad in [14] that supercuspidal representations do not have a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form for  $n > 2$  whereas for  $n = 2$  this representation is in fact  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ -distinguished. We record this in the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.7.3.** *If  $\sigma_n \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  is supercuspidal then  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\sigma_n, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}] = 0$  for  $n \geq 3$  whereas  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_1}[\sigma_2, 1] \neq 0$ .*

## 2.8 Some Examples on product of characters

We now present few examples which will describe how to work with product of characters. This is just an application of the Zelevinsky Theory we have discussed so far.



## 2.8 Some Examples on product of characters

---

These examples will be useful in understanding quotients of parabolically induced representations which are important from our point of view. We start with the most basic case i.e., that of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . Recall that given segments  $\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r$  the representation  $Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r)$  is irreducible if and only if  $\Delta_i$  and  $\Delta_j$  are not linked for all  $i, j = 1, \dots, r$ . Therefore to understand the reducibility of a product we must know when two segments are linked and in that case how the representation decomposes.

**Example 2.8.1.** ( Segment Theory for  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  ) Let  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  be two characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . Recall that  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  denotes  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_2}(\chi_1 \otimes \chi_2)$ . We think of  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  as two segments. By Lemma 2.4.1,  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  is reducible if and only if the segments  $(\chi_1)$  and  $(\chi_2)$  are linked i.e., if and only if  $\chi_2 = \chi_1 \nu^{\pm 1}$ . Fix  $\chi_1 = \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ . Then  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \chi_2$  is linked if and only if  $\chi_2 = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  or  $\chi_2 = \nu^{-\frac{3}{2}}$ .

If  $\chi_2 = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  observe that  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  precedes  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and therefore by Lemma 2.4.1,  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  has length 2 and has the unique irreducible subrepresentation  $Z([\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}]) = \mathbb{1}_2$ , the trivial representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  (cf. Example 2.2.1). The quotient is infinite dimensional and is the Steinberg representation  $St_2$ . We have the following exact sequence of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -modules which is of fundamental importance.

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{1}_2 \rightarrow \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow St_2 \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.8.1)$$

Twisting the above sequence by a character  $\mu$ , we get

$$0 \rightarrow \mu \rightarrow \mu \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \mu \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow St_2 \mu \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.8.2)$$

Taking contragredient of the above and replacing  $\mu^{-1}$  by  $\lambda$  we get

$$0 \rightarrow St_2 \lambda \rightarrow \lambda \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \lambda \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow \lambda \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.8.3)$$

These exact sequences contains the complete picture of a reducible principal series of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . Note that in the third exact sequence  $\lambda \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  precedes  $\lambda \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and therefore the character  $\lambda$  sits as a quotient in the product.

**Remark 2.8.2.** Note from the above example that the only principal series  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  which has the trivial representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  as a quotient is the principal series  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ .

We next consider  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \mu)$  where  $\mu$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ .

**Example 2.8.3.** Let  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \mu)$ . Recall from Example 2.2.1 that  $\mathbb{1}_{n-1}$  as a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  is viewed as  $Z((\nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}}))$ . Let  $\Delta = (\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . Then  $Z(\Delta) = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . Let  $\Delta'$  be the (singleton) segment  $[\mu]$ . Then  $\Delta$  and  $\Delta'$  are linked if and only if either  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}$  or  $\mu = \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . Fix  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}$  then  $\Delta$  precedes  $\Delta'$  and therefore by Lemma 2.4.1,  $Z(\Delta \cup \Delta')$  is a subrepresentation of  $\xi$ . (Note that the intersection  $\Delta \cap \Delta' = \emptyset$ .) Now

$$\Delta \cup \Delta' = (\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}).$$

Observe that it is the segment obtained from  $\Delta'' = (\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$  by twisting throughout by  $\nu$ . Since  $Z(\Delta'') = \mathbb{1}_n$ , we conclude that  $Z(\Delta \cup \Delta') = \nu$ . Therefore,  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}})$  has the unique irreducible subrepresentation  $\nu$ . It has length 2 and therefore has a unique irreducible quotient. This irreducible quotient was defined to be  $L_n$  in Section 2.5. We recall the exact sequence (2.5.1) in which  $L_n$  sits namely

$$0 \rightarrow \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}) \rightarrow L_n \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.8.4)$$

Twisting (2.8.4) by  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  we get

$$0 \rightarrow \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-1} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n}{2}}) \rightarrow L_n \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow 0. \quad (2.8.5)$$

We have the dual exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \widetilde{L_n} \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-1} \otimes \nu^{-\frac{n}{2}}) \rightarrow \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \rightarrow 0. \quad (2.8.6)$$

If we twist (2.8.4) by  $\nu^{-1}$  then we have

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{1}_n \rightarrow \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}) \rightarrow L_n \nu^{-1} \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.8.7)$$

All these exact sequences are crucial to us and will be used in the sequel.

## 2.8 Some Examples on product of characters

---

Recall from Proposition 2.4.2 that if  $(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  are segments and  $(\Delta'_1, \dots, \Delta'_r)$  is same as  $(\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_r)$  except that two non-linked consecutive segments  $(\Delta_i, \Delta_{i+1})$  have been interchanged then

$$Z(\Delta_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta_r) \cong Z(\Delta'_1) \times \dots \times Z(\Delta'_r).$$

**Example 2.8.4.** Consider  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \mu \otimes \chi)$  where  $\mathbb{1}_2 \times \mu$  is irreducible. We look at the irreducible quotients of  $\xi$ .

Let us write  $\xi = \mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \mu \times \chi$ . Recall that the segment for  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  is  $(\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})$ . Note that by our assumption  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$ . By Proposition 2.2.3(1),  $\xi$  is irreducible if and only if  $\chi \neq \mu\nu^{\pm 1}$  and  $\chi \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$ .

(a) If  $\chi$  and  $\mu$  are linked, let  $\chi = \mu\nu^{\pm 1}$ . Then by Example 2.8.1, the quotient of  $\mu \times \mu\nu$  is  $St_2\mu\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and the quotient of  $\mu \times \mu\nu^{-1}$  is the character  $\mu\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  of  $\text{GL}_2$ . The irreducible quotients of  $\xi$  are quotients of  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes St_2\mu\nu^{\frac{1}{2}})$  where  $\mu\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \neq \nu^{\frac{n}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$  in the first case. In the second case they are quotients of  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \mu\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$ , where  $\mu\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \neq \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}}, \nu^{-\frac{n}{2}}$ .

(b) Let  $\xi = \mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \mu \times \chi$  be such that  $\mu \neq \chi\nu^{\pm 1}$ . That is both  $\mu \times \chi$  and  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \mu$  are irreducible. Suppose  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \chi$  is reducible. Then we may write  $\xi = \mu \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \chi$  and  $\chi = \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$ . We look at the irreducible quotients of  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \chi$ . Let  $\chi = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$ . Then, by (2.8.5)  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $L_{n-1}\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ . Therefore any irreducible quotient of  $\xi$  is a quotient of  $\mu \times L_{n-1}\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ . If  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ , by appealing to (2.8.6) we may conclude that any irreducible quotient of  $\xi$  is a quotient of  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mu \otimes \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$ .

**Example 2.8.5.** We look at  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \lambda \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})})$ . Assume that  $\lambda \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$ . Then  $\lambda$  is not linked to  $(\nu^{-\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})$  and hence  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \lambda$  is irreducible. Also since  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  is a part of the segment for  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  the product  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  is also irreducible. Therefore,  $\xi$  is reducible if and only if  $\lambda$  is linked to  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . The only possible choice for  $\lambda$  is  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$  whence  $\lambda \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  has the unique irreducible quotient

$\nu^{-(\frac{n-4}{2})} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_2)$  by Example 2.8.1. Therefore  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-4}{2})})$ .

**Example 2.8.6.** Consider the representation  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-2,1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu \otimes \lambda \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})})$  where  $\lambda \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$ . The segment for the character  $\nu$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-2}$  is  $(\nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . The condition on  $\lambda$  means that  $\lambda$  is not linked to this segment and hence  $\nu \times \lambda$  is irreducible. Write  $\xi = \lambda \times \nu \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Observe that the segment  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  precedes the segment  $(\nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . By Lemma 2.4.1,  $\nu \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $Z((\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})) = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . Therefore any irreducible quotient of  $\xi$  is a quotient of  $\eta = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\lambda \otimes \nu^{\frac{1}{2}})$ . Observe that  $\eta$  is irreducible if and only if  $\lambda \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . (because, by our assumption already  $\lambda \neq \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}$ .) Therefore the only choice of  $\lambda$  for which  $\eta$  is reducible is  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . Look at (2.8.7). Applying Duality Lemma to  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  we find  $\eta$  and hence  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\widetilde{L}_n \nu$ .

**Example 2.8.7.** We next consider the representation  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-3,1,1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \chi_1 \otimes \chi_2 \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})})$ . Assume that  $\chi_2 \neq \chi_1 \nu^{\pm 1}$  and both  $\chi_1, \chi_2$  are not equal to either  $\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . We look at the irreducible quotients of  $\xi$ .

The character  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-3}$  is  $Z((\nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}))$ . The assumption on  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  implies that  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  is irreducible. Write  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Observe that  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  precedes  $(\nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})$ . Therefore,  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $Z((\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}})) = \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$ . Therefore any irreducible quotient of  $\xi$  is a quotient of  $\eta = \chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$ . Now  $\eta$  is irreducible if and only if both  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are not equal to  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . (By choice  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are not linked and neither of them is equal to  $\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$ .)

Assume without loss of generality that  $\chi_2 = \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . Replace  $n$  by  $n-1$  in (2.8.5) and applying the Duality Lemma to the representation in the middle we show that  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\widetilde{L}_{n-1} \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . Therefore, any quotient of  $\xi$  is a quotient of  $\chi_1 \times \widetilde{L}_{n-1} \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ .

We finally consider three pairs of characters and their quotient which will be relevant to our discussion.

**Example 2.8.8.** Let  $n \geq 4$  and  $2 \leq k \leq n - 2$ .

(a). Consider  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}})$ . Let

$$\Delta_1 = (\nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}), \Delta_2 = (\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}}).$$

Then  $\nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} = Z(\Delta_1)$  and  $\nu^{-\frac{k}{2}} = Z(\Delta_2)$ . Also  $\Delta_2$  precedes  $\Delta_1$ . We have

$$\Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2 = (\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}), \Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2 = (\nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}})$$

and  $Z(\Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2) = \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-1})$  and  $Z(\Delta_1 \cap \Delta_2) = \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_1)$ . Therefore by Lemma 2.4.1,  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}})$  has length 2 and has the unique irreducible quotient  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}})$ .

(b). Consider  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})})$ . By similar analysis as in (a), we conclude that this representation has length 2 and has the unique irreducible quotient  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}})$ .

(c). Consider  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}) \otimes \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}$ . The segments corresponding to  $\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}$  and  $\nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}$  are

$$(\nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}) \quad \text{and} \quad (\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \dots, \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}})$$

respectively, whence there is no intersection amongst the segments and again by Lemma 2.4.1 we conclude that  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}) \otimes \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}$  has  $\mathbb{1}_n$  as the unique irreducible quotient.

## Chapter 3

# Mackey theory and its Consequences

Let  $G$  be a finite group and  $H, K$  be subgroup of  $G$ . Then we know that finite dimensional complex representations of  $G$  are semisimple. If  $(\rho, V)$  is a representation of  $H$  then we have the following theorem [17] to determine the restriction of the induced representation  $\text{ind}_H^G(\rho)$  to  $K$  namely;

Let  $G = \cup_{i=1}^s Hg_iK$  be a double coset decomposition. Then

$$\text{ind}_H^G(\rho)|_K = \oplus_{i=1}^s \text{ind}_{g_i^{-1}Hg_i \cap K}^K(\rho^{g_i})$$

where  $\rho^{g_i}(g_i^{-1}hg_i) = \rho(h)$ .

Observe that  $\text{ind}_{g_i^{-1}Hg_i \cap K}^K(\rho^{g_i})$  comes from those functions in the space of  $\text{ind}_H^G(\rho)$  which have their support in the double coset  $Hg_iK$ . This method of studying a restriction of an induced representation of a group to a subgroup is what is known as *Mackey Theory*.

If the finite group  $G$  is replaced by an  $\ell$ -group and  $H, K$  are closed subgroups of  $G$  then the above theorem is true up to semi-simplification. More precisely, let  $X$  be an  $\ell$ -space,  $Y$  a closed subspace and  $E$  be an  $\ell$ -sheaf (see. [3],[4]) defined on  $X$ . Let  $\Gamma_c(X, E)$  denote the space of all locally constant and compactly supported sections

### 3.1 $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -action on $\mathrm{Gr}(k, n)$

---

of  $E$ . Then by [3] we have the following exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma_c(X \setminus Y, E_{|X \setminus Y}) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(X, E) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(Y, E_{|Y}) \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.0.1)$$

Let  $G$  be an  $\ell$ -group and  $H$  a closed subgroup of  $G$ . Let  $(\rho, U)$  be a smooth representation of  $H$ . Let  $E_\rho$  be the  $\ell$ -sheaf associated to the representation  $\rho$ . Then by [3]  $\Gamma_c(H \backslash G, E_\rho)$  can be naturally realized as  $\mathrm{ind}_H^G(\rho)$ .

We now explain how (3.0.1) can be applied in our context. Let  $X = P_{k, n-k} \backslash \mathrm{GL}_n$ . Then  $X$  can be identified with  $\mathrm{Gr}(k, n)$ , the space of all  $k$ -dimensional subspaces of  $F^n$ . We let  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -act on  $X$ . For this action we show that there are three orbits say  $O_1, O_2, O_3$  out of which the first two are closed orbits and third one is the unique open orbit. We apply the above exact sequence with  $Y = O_1 \cup O_2$ . Then the RHS of the exact sequence is  $\Gamma_c(O_1, E_{\rho|_{O_1}}) \oplus \Gamma_c(O_2, E_{\rho|_{O_2}})$  and the LHS is  $\Gamma_c(O_3, E_{\rho|_{O_3}})$ . Since the orbits can be identified with  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  modulo the Stabilizer, the space of sections corresponding to  $O_i$  can be realized as a suitable induced representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ . Let  $\mathrm{GL}_n = \cup_{i=1}^3 P_{k, n-k} g_i \mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ . Then  $\Gamma_c(O_i, E_{\rho|_{O_i}})$  is equivalent to  $\mathrm{ind}_{S_i}^{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_i)$  where  $\rho_i(h) = \delta_H^{1/2}(h) \delta_{S_i}^{-1/2}(h) \rho(h)$  for  $h \in S_i$  where  $S_i$  is identified with a subgroup of  $P_{k, n-k}$  by  $g_i S_i g_i^{-1}$ . The appearance of the characters is in order to take care of normalized induction.

### 3.1 $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -action on $\mathrm{Gr}(k, n)$

Let  $n > 1$  be a positive integer,  $k$  be a positive integer such that  $1 \leq k \leq n-1$  and  $X = \mathrm{Gr}(k, n)$  be the space of all  $k$  dimensional subspaces of the vector space  $F^n$ . Then the usual action of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  on  $X$  is transitive. Let  $Z_0 = \langle e_1, \dots, e_k \rangle$ ,  $Z_1 = \langle e_1, \dots, e_{k-1}, e_n \rangle$ ,  $Z_2 = \langle e_1, \dots, e_{k-1}, e_k + e_n \rangle$  be fixed  $k$  dimensional subspaces in  $F^n$ . We may identify  $X$  as the orbit under  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  of the point  $Z_0 \in X$ . It is easy to see that the stabilizer of  $Z_0$  in  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  equals  $P_{k, n-k}$  and hence  $X = \mathrm{GL}_n / P_{k, n-k}$ . Let  $h_0 = I_n$ , the identity of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ . Define  $h_1, h_2 \in \mathrm{GL}_n$  as follows:  $h_1(e_i) = e_i$  for all  $i \neq k, n$ ,  $h_1(e_k) = e_n$

### 3.1 $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -action on $\text{Gr}(k, n)$

---

and  $h_1(e_n) = e_k$ .  $h_2(e_i) = e_i$  for all  $i \neq k$  and  $h_2(e_k) = e_k + e_n$ . We begin with the following lemma:

**Lemma 3.1.1.** *Let  $Y^k$  be a linear subspace of  $F^n$  of dimension  $k$ ,  $W_1$  the subspace generated by  $\{e_1, \dots, e_{n-1}\}$  and  $W_2$  the subspace generated by  $\{e_n\}$ . Then exactly one of the following holds:*

- (i)  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_1) = k$  and  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_2) = 0$
- (ii)  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_1) = k - 1$  and  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_2) = 1$
- (iii)  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_1) = k - 1$  and  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_2) = 0$

*Proof.* For  $i = 1, 2$  we have  $\dim(Y^k \cap W_i) = \dim Y^k + \dim(W_i) - \dim(Y^k + W_i)$ . The lemma follows from this easily.  $\square$

We now let  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  act on  $X$ . We denote the stabilizer and orbit of a point  $x \in X$  for the  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  action by  $S_x$  and  $O_x$  respectively.

**Proposition 3.1.2.** *For the action of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  on  $X$  there are precisely three orbits, namely  $O_{Z_0}$ ,  $O_{Z_1}$  and  $O_{Z_2}$ .*

*Proof.* If  $Y^k$  is a point in  $X$  then it satisfies precisely one condition in Lemma 3.1.1. If it satisfies condition (i) in Lemma 3.1.1,  $Y^k \subset W_1$  and has a basis  $\{y_1, \dots, y_k\}$ . Then clearly there exists a  $g \in \text{GL}_{n-1}$  such that  $g.Z_0 = Y^k$ . If  $Y^k$  satisfies (ii) in Lemma 3.1.1,  $Y^k$  has a basis  $\{y_1, \dots, y_k\}$  where  $y_i \in W_1$  for  $1 \leq i \leq k - 1$  and without loss of generality  $y_k = e_n$ . Define  $g \in \text{GL}_n$  such that  $g$  maps  $e_i$  to  $y_i$  for  $1 \leq i \leq k - 1$ , and remaining  $e_i$ 's to themselves. Then we have  $g.Z_1 = Y^k$  and  $g \in \text{GL}_{n-1}$ . Finally if  $Y^k$  satisfies (iii)  $Y^k$  has a basis  $= \{y_1, \dots, y_k\}$  where  $y_i \in W_1$  for  $i = 1, \dots, k - 1$  and  $y_k = x_{1k}e_1 + \dots + x_{n-1,k}e_{n-1} + e_n$ . Define  $g \in \text{GL}_n$  such that  $g$  maps  $e_i$  to  $y_i$  for  $1 \leq i \leq k - 1$ ,  $e_k + e_n$  to  $y_k$  and  $e_i$  to  $e_i$  for  $k + 1 \leq i \leq n$ . Then  $g \in \text{GL}_{n-1}$  and  $g.Z_2 = Y^k$ .  $\square$

We identify  $S_{Z_i}$  with a subgroup of  $P_{k,n-k}$  which is given by conjugation by  $h_i$  i.e.,  $h_i^{-1}S_{Z_i}h_i$ . The orbits, stabilizers and the corresponding subgroups in  $P_{k,n-k}$  for the



### 3.1 $GL_{n-1}$ -action on $Gr(k, n)$

---

$GL_{n-1}$  action is listed in Table 1 below. Note also that the orbits  $O_{Z_0}$  and  $O_{Z_1}$  are closed whereas the orbit  $O_{Z_2}$  is open.

**Table 1**

Orbit	Stabilizer in $GL_{n-1}$	Corresponding subgroup of $P_{k,n-k}$
$O_{Z_0}$	$P_{k,n-k-1} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} g_k & X \\ 0 & g_{n-k-1} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{pmatrix} g_k & X^0 \\ 0 & \begin{bmatrix} g_{n-k-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$
$O_{Z_1}$	$P_{k-1,n-k} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} g_{k-1} & Y \\ 0 & g_{n-k} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} g_{k-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} & Y_0 \\ 0 & g_{n-k} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$
$O_{Z_2}$	$S_{Z_2} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} p_k & X \\ 0 & g_{n-k-1} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{pmatrix} p_k & X^0 \\ 0 & \begin{pmatrix} g_{n-k-1} & 0 \\ -X_k & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$

**A word on Notation:** In Table 1 above,  $g_0 = 1$ . Also for  $X = (x_{ij}) \in M_{k,n-k-1}$ ,  $X_k$  is the  $k^{th}$  row of the matrix  $X$  and  $X^0 = (X \ 0) \in M_{k,n-k}$ . For the matrix  $Y \in M_{k-1,n-k}$ , the matrix  $Y_0 = \begin{pmatrix} Y \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \in M_{k,n-k}$ .

The idea of Mackey theory is to reduce the problem of studying the restriction to  $GL_{n-1}$  of an induced representation  $\pi$  of  $GL_n$  to studying three induced representations of  $GL_{n-1}$ . The question of existence of  $GL_{n-1}$  invariant forms for  $\pi$  can now be addressed by studying  $GL_{n-1}$  invariant forms for induced representations of  $GL_{n-1}$  itself. To this end, for  $n > 2$  let  $\rho \in \text{Alg}(G_k)$  and  $\tau \in \text{Alg}(GL_{n-k})$  be smooth representations for  $1 \leq k \leq n-1$ . We study the existence of  $GL_{n-1}$  invariant forms for the parabolically induced representation  $\text{ind}_{P_{k,n-k}}^{GL_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$ .

### 3.2 Representations on the Orbits

---

Let  $\rho \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_k)$  and  $\tau \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_{n-k})$ . By Mackey theory we get an exact sequence of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  modules

$$0 \rightarrow \text{ind}_{S_{Z_2}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_2 \rightarrow (\text{ind}_{P_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau))|_{\text{GL}_{n-1}} \rightarrow \text{ind}_{S_{Z_0}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_0 \oplus \text{ind}_{S_{Z_1}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_1 \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.1.1)$$

where the actions of  $(\rho_\tau)_j$  on  $S_{z_j}$  are given by:

$$\begin{aligned} (\rho_\tau)_0 \begin{pmatrix} g_k & * \\ 0 & g_{n-k-1} \end{pmatrix} &= \nu^{1/2} \rho(g_k) \otimes \tau \begin{pmatrix} g_{n-k-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \\ (\rho_\tau)_1 \begin{pmatrix} g_{k-1} & * \\ 0 & g_{n-k} \end{pmatrix} &= \rho \begin{pmatrix} g_{k-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \nu^{-1/2} \tau(g_{n-k}) \\ (\rho_\tau)_2 \begin{pmatrix} p_k & X \\ 0 & g_{n-k-1} \end{pmatrix} &= \rho(p_k) \otimes \tau \begin{pmatrix} g_{n-k-1} & 0 \\ -X_k & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

**Note:** For the action of  $(\rho_\tau)_i$  above that there is no term involving  $\rho$  when  $k = 1$  since the action of  $\rho$  is trivial for  $i = 1, 2$  and similarly for  $\tau$  when  $k = n - 1$  for  $i = 0, 2$ .

## 3.2 Representations on the Orbits

From now on we will denote the closed orbits  $O_{Z_0}$  by  $\mathcal{C}_1$ ,  $O_{Z_1}$  by  $\mathcal{C}_2$  and the open orbit  $O_{Z_2}$  by  $\mathcal{O}$  respectively. *By saying that a representation of the form  $\rho \times \tau$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  has a  $G_{n-1}$  invariant form on a particular orbit, we mean the constituent representation  $\text{ind}_{S_{Z_i}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_i$  in the corresponding Mackey exact sequence has a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form.* We observe that if any one of the representations which occur on the right hand side i.e., corresponding to the closed orbits, of the exact sequence (3.1.1) has a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form then they induce a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form on  $\rho \times \tau$ . But a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on the left i.e., on the open orbit may or may not extend to an  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form for  $\rho \times \tau$ . In any case we have to investigate when does

### 3.2 Representations on the Orbits

---

$\text{ind}_{S_{Z_i}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_i$  have a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form.

By (2.1.2), on  $\mathcal{C}_1$ ,  $\text{ind}_{P_{k,n-k-1}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_0$  has a nonzero  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form if and only if

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_k}[\rho\nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2}-1)}, \mathbb{1}_k] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k-1}}[\tau|_{\text{GL}_{n-k-1}}\nu^{k/2}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k-1}] \neq 0$$

Similarly on  $\mathcal{C}_2$ ,  $\text{ind}_{P_{k-1,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_1$  has a nonzero  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form if and only if

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{k-1}}[\rho|_{\text{GL}_{k-1}}\nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2})}, \mathbb{C}] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k}}[\tau\nu^{\frac{k}{2}-1}, \mathbb{C}] \neq 0$$

On the open orbit  $\mathcal{O}$ , we have

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\text{ind}_{S_{Z_2}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_2, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}] = \text{Hom}_{S_{Z_2}}[(\rho_\tau)_2, \delta_{S_{Z_2}}^{1/2}]$$

The latter space is nonzero if and only if

$$(I) \text{Hom}_{P_k}[\rho|_{P_k}, \nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad (II) \text{Hom}_{P_{n-k}^t}[\tau|_{P_{n-k}^t}, \nu^{-k/2}] \neq 0.$$

By (2.1.3)

$$\text{Hom}_{P_k}[\rho|_{P_k}\nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_k] = \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{k-1}}[\rho^{(1)}\nu^{-(\frac{n-k-1}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_{k-1}].$$

If  $\tau$  is irreducible, since the automorphism  $g \mapsto {}^t g^{-1}$  of  $\text{GL}_{n-k}$  maps  $P_{n-k}^t$  to  $P_{n-k}$  we may rewrite the condition (II) and apply Frobenius Reciprocity to get

$$\text{Hom}_{P_{n-k}}[\widetilde{\tau}|_{P_{n-k}}\nu^{\frac{-k}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k}] = \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k-1}}[\widetilde{\tau}^{(1)}\nu^{\frac{-k+1}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k-1}] \neq 0$$

So the condition for  $\text{ind}_{S_{Z_2}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_2$  to have a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form when  $\tau$  is irreducible is

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{k-1}}[\rho^{(1)}\nu^{-(\frac{n-k-1}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_{k-1}] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k-1}}[\widetilde{\tau}^{(1)}\nu^{\frac{-k+1}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k-1}] \neq 0.$$

However, we emphasize that even when we have a nontrivial form on  $\text{ind}_{S_{Z_2}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_2$  it may not always extend to  $\text{ind}_{P_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$ . We will show later in some special situations that the  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form existing on the open orbit indeed extends to  $\text{ind}_{P_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$ .

### 3.3 Summary of the analysis

We summarize below the conclusions obtained from Mackey theory. Let  $\rho \in \text{Alg}(G_k)$  and  $\tau \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_{n-k})$ . If  $\rho \times \tau$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished then at least one of the set of following conditions 3.3.1, 3.3.2, 3.3.3 must hold:

$$(a) \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_k}[\rho \nu^{-(\frac{n-k-2}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_k] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad (b) \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k-1}}[\tau \nu^{k/2}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k-1}] \neq 0 \quad (3.3.1)$$

$$(a) \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{k-1}}[\rho \nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_{k-1}] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad (b) \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k}}[\tau \nu^{\frac{k-2}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k}] \neq 0 \quad (3.3.2)$$

$$(a) \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{k-1}}[\rho^{(1)} \nu^{-(\frac{n-k-1}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_{k-1}] \neq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad (b) \quad \text{Hom}_{\text{P}_{n-k}^t}[\tau|_{\text{P}_{n-k}^t}, \nu^{-k/2}] \neq 0 \quad (3.3.3)$$

Moreover on the open orbit  $\mathcal{O}$ , if  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-k})$  we may write

$$(3.3.3)(b) \text{ as } \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-k-1}}[\widetilde{\tau}^{(1)} \nu^{\frac{-k+1}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k-1}] \neq 0.$$

Note that by saying (3.3.1) holds we mean both conditions (a) and (b) in (3.3.1) hold. Similar statement applies to (3.3.2) and (3.3.3). Since (3.3.1) and (3.3.2) are conditions on the closed orbits if either (3.3.1) or (3.3.2) holds then  $\rho \times \tau$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. To show that a representation is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished we will usually show that one of the conditions in each orbit fails. **If  $k = 1$  observe that (3.3.2)(a) and (3.3.3)(a) are automatic. Similarly if  $k = n - 1$  (3.3.1)(b) and (3.3.3)(b) are automatic.**

Assume that (3.3.3) does not hold and precisely one of (3.3.1) or (3.3.2) hold. It follows from the exact sequence (3.1.1) that

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \times \tau), \mathbb{1}_{n-1}] = \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\text{ind}_{\text{SZ}_i}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\rho_\tau)_i, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}] \quad (3.3.4)$$

### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

where  $i = 0$  or  $i = 1$  according to whether (3.3.1) or (3.3.2) holds. If only (3.3.1) holds and  $\rho = \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$  then

$$\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\rho \times \tau, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1}}[\tau \nu^{\frac{k}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-k-1}]). \quad (3.3.5)$$

Similarly if only (3.3.2) holds and  $\tau = \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})}$  then

$$\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\rho \times \tau, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{k-1}}[\rho \nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2})}, \mathbb{1}_{k-1}]). \quad (3.3.6)$$

The next result which is an obvious restatement of the conditions (3.3.1) and (3.3.2) provides a recipe to construct  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  inductively from representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_m$  with  $m < n$ .

**Theorem 3.3.1.** *The following smooth representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  have a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form*

- (a)  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} \otimes \tau \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}})$  where  $\rho \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_k)$  has  $\mathbb{1}_k$  as a quotient and  $\tau \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{n-k})$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1}$ -distinguished.
- (b)  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}} \otimes \tau \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})})$  where  $\rho \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_k)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{k-1}$ -distinguished and  $\tau \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{n-k})$  has  $\mathbb{1}_{n-k}$  as a quotient.

*Proof.* The proof follows from our conditions (3.3.1) and (3.3.2). □

## 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

We conclude this chapter by describing the theory of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  for  $n = 2$  and  $3$ . The case of  $n = 2$  is a consequence of a Lemma of a lemma of Waldspurger [20].

This is rather the beginning point of the theory and we will of course need it in the sequel. So we take this occasion to give a proof of this fact using Mackey theory. For  $n = 3$ , Prasad [14] obtained the classification of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ . As we have pointed out in Chapter 1, our method of approach to determining  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished irreducible admissible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  is a generalization

of methods in [14] and the case  $n = 3$  best illustrates the nuances of the arguments in general. Prasad used the conditions (3.3.1), (3.3.2) and (3.3.3) for  $n = 3, k = 2$  and Theorem 3.4.1(b). However, one of the crucial ingredient of the proof was to show that no twist  $St_3\lambda$  is  $GL_2$ -distinguished for which he used the Bernstein-Zelevinsky filtration of a representation of  $GL_n$  restricted to  $P_n$ . Our proof will use Mackey Theory and a trick which is a feature of several of our proofs. We use it to prove both non-distinguishedness and also calculate multiplicity. We shall illustrate it below by using it to show

- (i)  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{GL_1}[St_2, \mathbb{1}]) = 1$  and
- (ii)  $St_3, St_3\nu^{-1}$  are not  $GL_2$ -distinguished.

### The $GL_2$ case

Let us make the following definition: For any smooth representation  $\pi$  of  $GL_n$  let  $d_{\pi} = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{GL_{n-1}}[\pi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . Let  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  where  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are characters of  $GL_1$ . Let us apply Mackey Theory to  $\xi$  with  $n = 2$  and  $k = 1$ . Note from Section 3.1 that  $S_{Z_2} = \{1\} \subset GL_1$ . It is then easy to see that the exact sequence (3.1.1) holds for  $n = 2$  as well and is precisely

$$0 \rightarrow C_c^{\infty}(GL_1) \rightarrow \text{ind}_{P_{1,1}}^{GL_2}(\chi_1 \otimes \chi_2)|_{GL_1} \rightarrow \chi_1\nu^{1/2} \oplus \chi_2\nu^{-1/2} \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.4.1)$$

where  $C_c^{\infty}(GL_1)$  is the right regular representation of  $GL_1$ . It follows that for any character  $\chi_2$  we obtain  $\text{Hom}_{GL_1}[\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi_2, 1] \neq 0$ . Similarly for any character  $\chi_1$  we obtain  $\text{Hom}_{GL_1}[\chi_1 \times \nu^{1/2}, 1] \neq 0$ . By the uniqueness of Haar measure  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{GL_1}[C_c^{\infty}(GL_1), 1]) = 1$ . By Lemma 2.6.3 and the exact sequence (3.4.1) it follows that for  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  with  $\chi_1 \neq \nu^{-1/2}$  and  $\chi_2 \neq \nu^{1/2}$

$$\text{Hom}_{GL_1}[\chi_1 \times \chi_2, 1] \cong \text{Hom}_{GL_1}[C_c^{\infty}(GL_1), \mathbb{1}] \quad (3.4.2)$$

Therefore for all  $\chi_1, \chi_2$  we have  $d_{\chi_1 \times \chi_2} \neq 0$ .

### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

If  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  is such that  $\chi_1 \neq \nu^{-1/2}$  and  $\chi_2 \neq \nu^{1/2}$  then by (3.4.2)  $d_{\chi_1 \times \chi_2} = 1$ . (This holds irrespective of whether  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  is irreducible or not.) Now if  $\xi = \nu^{-1/2} \times \chi_2$  is irreducible and then  $\chi_2 \neq \nu^{1/2}$ . Then by Theorem 2.2.4  $\xi$  is equivalent to  $\chi_2 \times \nu^{-1/2}$  and (3.4.2) holds for  $\xi$ , whence  $d_\xi = 1$ . The case when  $\chi_2 = \nu^{1/2}$  is similar. This shows that for all irreducible principal series  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  we have  $d_{\chi_1 \times \chi_2} = 1$ .

We next consider a reducible principal series  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  with  $\chi_1 = \nu^{-1/2}$ . Then  $\chi_2$  is either  $\nu^{-3/2}$  or  $\nu^{1/2}$ . First let  $\chi_2 = \nu^{-3/2}$ . Then  $\text{JH}^0(\xi) = \{\nu^{-1}, \text{St}_2 \nu^{-1}\}$ . We look at  $\zeta = \nu^{-3/2} \times \nu^{-1/2}$ . Then  $\text{JH}^0(\zeta) = \{\nu^{-1}, \text{St}_2 \nu^{-1}\}$  and by the previous paragraph, we have  $d_\zeta = 1$  which implies  $d_{\text{St}_2 \nu^{-1}} = 1$ . This in turn implies that  $d_{\nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{-3/2}} = 1$ . By the Duality Lemma we conclude that  $d_{\nu^{3/2} \times \nu^{1/2}} = 1$ . Therefore, for all principal series  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  such that  $\xi \neq \nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}$  we have  $d_\xi = 1$ . This coupled with the fact that for a reducible  $\xi$ ,  $\text{JH}^0(\xi) = \{\chi, \text{St}_2 \chi\}$  for some character  $\chi$  implies that,  $d_{\text{St}_2 \chi} = 1$  all  $\chi \neq 1$ .

It follows from the exact sequence (3.4.1) that  $d_{\nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}} \geq 2$ . Since  $\text{JH}^0(\nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}) = \{\mathbb{1}_2, \text{St}_2\}$  and  $d_{\mathbb{1}_2} = 1$ , we may conclude that  $d_{\nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}} = 2$  if  $d_{\text{St}_2} = 1$ . We claim that  $d_{\text{St}_2} = 1$ . (Observe that already we know  $d_{\text{St}_2} \neq 0$ .)

If possible let  $m = d_{\text{St}_2} > 1$ . Consider the representation  $\eta = \mathbb{1}_2 \times \text{St}_2 \nu^{-1}$  of  $\text{GL}_4$ . By Lemma 2.5.1 this representation is irreducible. Note that (3.3.5) holds for  $\eta$  and yields  $d_\eta = m$ . By Lemma 2.7.1,  $d_{\tilde{\eta}} = m$  where  $\tilde{\eta} = \mathbb{1}_2 \times \text{St}_2 \nu$ . Now again note that (3.3.5) holds for  $\tilde{\eta}$  and yields  $m = d_{\tilde{\eta}} = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_1}[\text{St}_2 \nu^2, 1]) = 1$ , a contradiction. This proves that  $d_{\text{St}_2} = 1$ . Recall that the restriction of an irreducible supercuspidal representation  $\sigma$  of  $\text{GL}_2$  to  $\text{GL}_1$  is the right regular representation  $C_c^\infty(\text{GL}_1)$  and hence  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_1}[\sigma, \mathbb{1}]) = 1$ . Therefore by the classification theorem for  $\text{GL}_2$  we have proved the following theorem:

**Theorem 3.4.1.** (a) Let  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  where  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are any two characters of  $\text{GL}_1$

### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

except  $\chi_1 = \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}, \chi_2 = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and  $\xi_0 = \nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}$ . Then  $d_\xi = 1$  and  $d_{\xi_0} = 2$ .

(b) Let  $\pi$  be an irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . Then  $\pi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ -distinguished if and only if  $\pi = \mathbb{1}_2$  or infinite dimensional. Moreover  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_1}[\pi, \mathbb{1}]) = 1$ .

**Remark 3.4.1.** The statement (b) in the above theorem can be obtained as a consequence of Lemma 8 and 9 in [20].

### $\mathrm{GL}_3$ case

Let us begin by recalling the Jordan-Holder factors for some representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ . We have  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\nu^{-1} \times 1 \times \nu) = \{\mathbb{1}_3, \mathrm{St}_3, L_3\nu^{-1}, \widetilde{L_3\nu}\}$  where  $L_3$  is the representation defined in Section 2.5. Therefore the irreducible subquotients of  $\nu^{-2} \times \nu^{-1} \times 1$  are twists by  $\nu^{-1}$  of members of  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\nu^{-1} \times 1 \times \nu)$ . A similar statement holds for  $1 \times \nu \times \nu^2$ . Next we have, (See [22], Example 11.1)

$$\mathrm{JH}^0(\nu \times \nu \times 1) = \{\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\mathrm{St}_2\nu^{1/2} \otimes \nu), \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes \nu)\}$$

The contragredients of these subquotients constitute  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\nu^{-1} \times \nu^{-1} \times 1)$ . Prasad proved the following theorem in [14]. The proof which we give below is almost Prasad's original proof except for minor variations.

**Theorem 3.4.2.** (Prasad) An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished if and only if  $\pi$  is one of the following:

1.  $\mathbb{1}_3$
2.  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes \chi)$  where  $\chi \neq \nu^2, \nu^{-1}$  and its contragredient.
3.  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes 1)$  such that  $\rho$  is either an irreducible supercuspidal or  $\mathrm{St}_2\nu$ , or  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_2}(\chi_1 \otimes \chi_2)$  where  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm 3/2}$ ,  $\chi_2 \neq \chi_1\nu^{\pm 1}$  and both  $\chi_1, \chi_2 \neq \nu^{\pm 1}$
4. The representation  $L_3$  and its contragredient.



### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

Before we begin the proof let us recall that for a smooth representation  $\rho$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and a character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ , the representation  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished implies that at least one of the following conditions holds.(put  $n = 3$  and  $k = 2$  in (3.3.1)-(3.3.3).)

- (a)  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}[\rho\nu^{1/2}, \mathbb{1}_2] \neq 0$
- (b) (i)  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_1}[\rho\nu^{-1/2}, 1] \neq 0$  and (ii)  $\chi = 1$ .
- (c)  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_1}[\rho^{(1)}, 1] \neq 0$ .

Moreover, if (a) or (b) holds then  $\rho \times \chi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. Let us also recall the exact sequences in which the representation  $L_3$  (see. Section 2.5) sits as a quotient namely

$$0 \rightarrow \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes \nu^2) \rightarrow L_3 \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.4.3)$$

and

$$0 \rightarrow St_3\nu \rightarrow \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(St_2\nu^{3/2} \otimes 1) \rightarrow L_3 \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.4.4)$$

*Proof.* Assume that  $\pi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. By Lemma 2.7.3  $\pi$  is not supercuspidal. Then such a  $\pi$  can be expressed as a quotient of a representation of the form  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  where  $\rho$  is an irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and  $\chi$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . Write  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi)$ . One of (a),(b),(c) holds for  $\xi$ . Since  $\rho$  is irreducible,  $\xi$  satisfies (a) if and only if  $\rho$  is equal to the character  $\nu^{-1/2}$ . By Theorem 3.4.1, the condition (b)(i) holds for  $\rho$  if and only if  $\rho = \nu^{1/2}$  or  $\rho$  is infinite dimensional. Therefore, we have shown,

- (e):  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished for all characters  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$
- (f):  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes 1)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished for all irreducible infinite dimensional representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and the character  $\nu^{1/2}$ .

Finally look at (c). If  $\rho$  is supercuspidal  $\rho^{(1)} = 0$ . For a character  $\rho$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ ,  $\rho^{(1)}$  is equal to the character  $\rho\nu^{-1/2}$ . Therefore  $\rho^{(1)}$  has a trivial quotient if and only if  $\rho$  equals to the character  $\nu^{1/2}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ . For  $\rho = St_2\mu$ , we have  $\rho^{(1)} = \mu\nu^{1/2}$  and this equals one if and only if  $\mu = \nu^{-1/2}$ . If  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  is an irreducible principal series,

### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

then  $\rho^{(1)}$  has a trivial quotient if and only if at least one of  $\chi_1$  or  $\chi_2$  equals 1.

Therefore,  $\pi$  is a quotient of one of the following representations.

(g)  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi)$ .

(h)  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  where  $\rho = \nu^{1/2}, St_2\nu^{-1/2}$  or an irreducible  $1 \times \mu$ .

(i)  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes 1)$  where  $\rho$  is infinite dimensional or  $\nu^{1/2}$ .

We analyze each of these below. Note that if  $\rho$  is one dimensional and  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  is  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished then the only choice for  $\rho$  is  $\nu^{\pm 1/2}$ .

Recall that for a representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$ ,  $d_\pi = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\pi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . We require the following two Lemmas:

**Lemma 3.4.3.** *The representation  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\chi \otimes \mu)$  is  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{\pm 1/2}$ . The representation  $L_3$  is  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished and for  $\chi \neq 1$ , the representation  $L_3\chi$  is not  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished.*

*Proof.* By Lemma 2.4.1,  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi)$  is reducible if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{-2}$  or  $\nu$ . If  $\chi = \nu^{-2}$ , by taking contragredient of (3.4.3), one has the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \widetilde{L}_3 \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu^{-2}) \rightarrow \nu^{-1} \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.4.5)$$

By (e),  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu^{-2})$  is  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished, the character  $\nu^{-1}$  is not and hence  $\widetilde{L}_3$  must be  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished. By Lemma 2.7.1,  $L_3$  is  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished. We also observe that for any  $\chi$ , (3.3.5) holds for the representation  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi)$ , since it has a  $\text{GL}_2$ -invariant form only on the orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$ , whence  $d_{\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi} = 1$ . This together with Lemma 2.7.1 implies that  $d_{L_3} = d_{\widetilde{L}_3} = 1$ . Also, for  $\chi \neq 1$  it follows from (3.4.3)[by twisting (3.4.3) by  $\chi$  and observing from (a),(b),(c) that  $\rho$  is necessarily  $\nu^{\pm 1/2}$ ] that if  $L_3\chi$  is  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished then  $\chi = \nu$ . Then we have the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{1}_3 \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu) \rightarrow L_3\nu^{-1} \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.4.6)$$

Let  $V = \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu)$ .(the representation space). Define  $T : V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by  $T(f) = f(I_n)$ . Then  $0 \neq T \in \text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_2}[\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu), \mathbb{1}_2]$  and  $T$  is nontrivial

### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

on  $\mathbb{1}_3$ . Since  $d_{\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi} = 1$  it follows that  $L_3\nu^{-1}$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished.

The representation  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes \chi)$  is contragredient to say  $\eta = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi^{-1})$ . If it is irreducible then by Lemma 2.7.1 and previous paragraph it is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. If it is reducible then  $\xi$  is reducible and it follows from our analysis of  $\eta$  in previous paragraph that its irreducible quotients (they are duals of subrepresentations of  $\eta$  in two cases when  $\eta$  is reducible) are either  $\mathbb{1}_3$  or  $L_3$  and both are  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.4.4.** *Let  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\mathrm{St}_2\mu \times \chi)$ . Then  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished if and only if  $\chi = 1$ . Moreover,  $d_\xi \leq 1$  and  $\mathrm{St}_3\mu$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished for any character  $\mu$ .*

*Proof.* It follows from (f) above that if  $\chi = 1$  then  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. Conversely assume that  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. Then only either (c) or (b) holds for  $\xi$ . If (b) holds  $\chi = 1$  and if (c) holds  $\mu = \nu^{-1/2}$ . Assume for  $\chi \neq 1$  that  $\mathrm{St}_2\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi$  is irreducible,  $\chi \neq 1$ . If  $\mathrm{St}_2\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished then so would be its contragredient  $\mathrm{St}_2\nu^{1/2} \times \chi^{-1}$  by Lemma 2.7.1. But then this contragredient does not satisfy any of the three conditions (a),(b),(c), a contradiction. This forces  $\xi_0 = \mathrm{St}_2\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi$  to be reducible. We know from Lemma 2.5.1 that  $\xi_0$  is reducible if and only if  $\chi = \nu$  or  $\chi = \nu^{-2}$  whence it has the unique irreducible quotient  $\mathrm{St}_3$  and  $L_3\nu^{-2}$  respectively. But  $L_3\nu^{-2}$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. If  $\mathrm{St}_3$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished then the representation  $\mathrm{St}_3\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_4$  must be  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ -distinguished by Theorem 3.3.1. Note that this representation is irreducible by Proposition 2.2.3(2) and hence its contragredient  $\mathrm{St}_3\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  must be  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ -distinguished by Lemma 2.7.1. But it is easy to see that  $\mathrm{St}_3\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  fails to satisfy the conditions (3.3.1),(3.3.2) and (3.3.3), a contradiction. We have shown that  $d_\xi \neq 0$  if and only if  $\chi = 1$ .

Since  $\mathrm{St}_3$  is a quotient of  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\mathrm{St}_2\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \nu)$ , it follows from the first part of this lemma that the only twist of  $\mathrm{St}_3$  which may be  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished is  $\mathrm{St}_3\nu^{-1}$ . By applying the same argument used to show that  $\mathrm{St}_3$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished, it follows

that  $St_3\nu^{-1}$  is not  $GL_2$ -distinguished. To prove the  $d_\xi \leq 1$  part, let  $d_\xi \neq 0$ . Then  $\xi = St_2\mu \otimes 1$ . Observe that (3.3.6) holds for all representations  $\xi$  except  $\xi_0 = St_2\nu^{-1/2} \times 1$  and hence  $d_\xi = 1$  for such  $\xi$  by Theorem 3.4.1. Now  $St_2\nu^{-1/2} \times 1$  is irreducible by Proposition 2.2.3 (2) and therefore by Lemma 2.7.1,  $d_{St_2\nu^{-1/2} \times 1} = d_{St_2\nu^{1/2} \times 1} = 1$ .  $\square$

**Proof of Theorem 3.4.2 (cont):**

Observe that if  $\pi$  is one of the representations in the statement of Theorem 3.4.2 then  $\pi$  is indeed  $GL_2$ -distinguished by our preceding discussions. Conversely assume that  $\pi$  is  $GL_2$ -distinguished then  $\pi$  is a quotient of a representation as in (g),(h) or (i) above.

**Quotients from (g):** If  $\text{ind}_{P_{2,1}}^{GL_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi)$  is irreducible then  $\pi$  is one such. It follows from Proof of Lemma 3.4.3 that there are no  $GL_2$ -distinguished irreducible quotients for a reducible  $\text{ind}_{P_{2,1}}^{GL_3}(\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi)$ .

**Quotients from (h):** The case when  $\rho = \nu^{1/2}$  or  $\rho = St_2\nu^{-1/2}$  is complete by Lemmas 3.4.3 and 3.4.4. It remains to consider  $\rho = 1 \times \mu$  where  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm 1}$ . We have by Lemma 2.4.1 that  $1 \times \mu \times \chi$  is reducible if and only if either  $\chi = \nu^{\pm 1}$  or  $\chi = \mu\nu^{\pm 1}$ . We have to look at irreducible quotients of  $1 \times \mu \times \chi$  when it is not reducible. It follows from the examples that we have considered at the beginning of the  $GL_3$  case that such a representation has irreducible subquotients of the following form: a character of  $GL_3$ , a twist of  $L_3$  or its contragredient, a twist of  $St_3$ , a quotient of  $\text{ind}_{P_{2,1}}^{GL_3}(St_2\mu' \otimes \chi')$  or  $\text{ind}_{P_{2,1}}^{GL_3}(\chi' \otimes \mu')$  for some characters  $\chi', \mu'$ . But we have already considered all these representations and their quotients.

**Quotients from (i):** Finally let  $\rho \times 1 := \text{ind}_{P_{2,1}}^{GL_3}(\rho \otimes 1)$  where  $\rho$  is irreducible and infinite dimensional. If  $\rho$  is supercuspidal then by Lemma 2.4.1,  $\rho \times 1$  is irreducible. If  $\rho = St_2\mu$ , by Lemma 2.5.1  $\rho \times 1$  is irreducible except when  $\mu = \nu^{\pm 3/2}$ . If  $\mu = \nu^{3/2}$ , it follows from (3.4.4) that it has the unique irreducible quotient  $L_3$ . If  $\rho = St_3\nu^{-3/2}$  then  $\rho \times 1$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $St_3\nu^{-1}$ , which is again not  $GL_2$ -distinguished.

### 3.4 A prologue to the general case: $n = 2, 3$

---

If  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  is an irreducible principal series, we have already analyzed the quotients of such representations.  $\square$

We have the following theorem which summarizes Theorem 3.4.2 in a nice way. This is Theorem 1 in [14] except for the twist  $\nu^{\pm 1/2}$  which we have pointed out earlier.

**Theorem 3.4.5.** *An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished if and only if the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  has a one dimensional subrepresentation  $\mathfrak{L}(1)$  corresponding to the trivial character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  such that the two dimensional quotient  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(1)$  corresponds to either an infinite dimensional representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  or the characters  $\nu^{\pm 1/2}$ .*

*Proof.* If  $\pi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished then  $\pi$  is one of the representations in Theorem 3.4.2. Then by Section 2.6,  $\pi$  has Langlands parameter of the prescribed form.  $\square$

We end this chapter by mentioning that the proof of Theorem 1.1.2 in the case when  $n \geq 4$  is along similar lines of the proof of Theorem 3.4.2.

# Chapter 4

## Proof of the main theorem

### 4.1 Few Basic Results

In this chapter we prove some results leading to the theorem on the determination of irreducible admissible representations of  $GL_n$  which are  $GL_{n-1}$ -distinguished. As an easy consequence of Mackey theory, we first classify representations parabolically induced from two characters which are  $GL_{n-1}$ -distinguished. After proving some necessary Lemmas, we prove the Main Theorem. We start with a lemma which is key to analyzing representations which may have an invariant form on the open orbit.

**Lemma 4.1.1.** *If  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(GL_m)$  satisfies  $\text{Hom}_{GL_{m-1}}[\rho^{(1)}, \mathbb{1}_{m-1}] \neq 0$  then  $\rho$  is one of the following*

- (a) *an irreducible representation of the form  $\text{ind}_{P_{m-1,1}}^{GL_m}(\mathbb{1}_{m-1} \otimes \chi)$  for some character  $\chi$  of  $GL_1$*
- (b) *the character  $\nu^{1/2}$*
- (c) *the representation  $\widetilde{L}_m \nu^{1/2}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\omega_\rho$  denote the central character of  $\rho$ . Note that

$$\text{Hom}_{GL_{m-1}}[\rho^{(1)}, \mathbb{1}_{m-1}] = \text{Hom}_{M_{m-1,1}}[r_{N_{m-1,1}}(\rho), \mathbb{1}_{m-1} \otimes \omega_\rho]$$

#### 4.1 Few Basic Results

---

where  $M_{m-1,1}$  is the Levi subgroup of  $P_{m-1,1}$ . By (2.1.4), the latter space is equal to

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_m}[\rho, \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{m-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_m}(\mathbb{1}_{m-1} \otimes \omega_\rho)].$$

If  $\omega_\rho \neq \nu^{\frac{m}{2}}$  or  $\nu^{-\frac{m}{2}}$ ,  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{m-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_m}(\mathbb{1}_{m-1} \otimes \omega_\rho)$  is irreducible (see. Example 2.8.3) and  $\rho$  is of type (a) in the statement of the Lemma. If  $\omega_\rho = \nu^{m/2}$ ,  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible subrepresentation  $\nu^{1/2}$  by (2.8.5). On the other hand if  $\omega_\rho = \nu^{-\frac{m}{2}}$  by (2.8.6) we get that  $\rho = \widetilde{L}_m \nu^{1/2}$ .  $\square$

Let  $\rho \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_k)$  and  $\tau \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n-k})$  and assume  $\rho \times \tau$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. We will apply Mackey theory to  $\rho \times \tau$ . By (3.3.1) it has a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$  if and only if  $\rho = \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$  and  $\tau \nu^{\frac{k}{2}}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1}$ -distinguished. Similarly by (3.3.2) it has a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on  $\mathcal{C}_2$  if and only if  $\rho \nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2})}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{k-1}$ -distinguished and  $\tau = \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})}$ .

For  $2 \leq k \leq n-2$  define two sets  $\mathcal{OP}_1(k)$  and  $\mathcal{OP}_2(n-k)$  by

$$\mathcal{OP}_1(k) = \{\nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}, \widetilde{L}_k \nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}, \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{k-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_k}(\nu^{\frac{n-k-1}{2}} \otimes \chi) : \chi \neq \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}}\}$$

and

$$\mathcal{OP}_2(n-k) = \{\nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}, L_{n-k} \nu^{-k/2}, \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-k-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_{n-k}}(\nu^{-(\frac{k-1}{2})} \otimes \mu) : \mu \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}}.\}$$

Also fix  $\mathcal{OP}_1(1) = \mathcal{OP}_2(1) = \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_1)$ . Then by Lemma 4.1.1 and (3.3.3) we see that  $\rho \times \tau$  has a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on the open orbit if and only if  $\rho \in \mathcal{OP}_1(k)$  and  $\tau \in \mathcal{OP}_2(n-k)$ . However, we once again note that when  $k = n-1$ ,  $\tau$  can be any arbitrary character and when  $k = 1$ ,  $\rho$  can be any arbitrary character.

We record the conclusions in the following Lemma for further reference.

**Lemma 4.1.2.** *Let  $\rho \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_k)$  and  $\tau \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n-k})$ . Then if  $\rho \times \tau$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished then at least one of the following must hold.*

- (I) *On  $\mathcal{C}_1$ ,  $\rho = \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$  and  $\tau \nu^{k/2}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-k-1}$ -distinguished*
- (II) *On  $\mathcal{C}_2$ ,  $\rho \nu^{-(\frac{n-k}{2})}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{k-1}$ -distinguished and  $\tau = \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})}$*

#### 4.1 Few Basic Results

---

(III) On  $\mathcal{O}$ ,  $\rho \in \mathcal{OP}_1(k)$  and  $\tau \in \mathcal{OP}_2(n-k)$

Moreover, if (I) or (II) holds then  $\rho \times \tau$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.

We may apply these conditions even if only one(not necessarily both) of the representations  $\rho$  or  $\tau$  is irreducible as that irreducible representation have to be necessarily of the types in (I),(II) or (III).

One other conclusion from the above Lemma is that if both  $\rho$  and  $\tau$  are irreducible and neither of them is a character  $\rho \times \tau$  does not have a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on the closed orbits.

**Proposition 4.1.3.** *Let  $n \geq 3$ . Then  $L_n$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished and for any  $\chi \neq 1$ ,  $L_n\chi$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.*

*Proof.* We first note that for a representation of the form  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mu \otimes \chi)$  to be  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished it is necessary by Lemma 4.1.2 that  $\mu = \nu^{\pm 1/2}$ . For a character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ , let  $\xi_\chi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi)$  and  $d_{\xi_\chi} = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi_\chi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . Also fix  $\chi_0 = \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$  and  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$ . Then  $\xi_\chi$  is reducible by Example 2.8.3(see (2.8.7) and take contragredient of (2.5.1)) if and only if  $\chi = \chi_0$  or  $\chi_1$ . By Lemma 4.1.2,  $\xi_\chi$  has a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form only on the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$  and therefore  $d_{\xi_\chi} = 1$  for all  $\chi$ . Take contragredient of the exact sequence (2.5.1) to get

$$0 \rightarrow \widetilde{L}_n \rightarrow \xi_{\chi_0} \rightarrow \nu^{-1} \rightarrow 0.$$

Since  $\nu^{-1}$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished we must have  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\widetilde{L}_n, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]) = 1$ . By Lemma 2.7.1 the same is true for  $L_n$ .

Suppose for some  $\chi \neq 1$  that  $L_n\chi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. From the beginning of the previous paragraph and (2.5.1) it is necessary that  $\chi = \nu^{-1}$ . Look at the exact sequence (2.8.7). We may define  $T : \xi_{\chi_1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by  $T(f) = f(I_n)$  for  $f$  in the representation space of  $\xi_{\chi_1}$ . Then  $T \in \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi_{\chi_1}, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]$  because

$$T \left( \xi_{\chi_1} \left[ \begin{array}{cc} g_{n-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] f \right) = \left( \xi_{\chi_1} \left[ \begin{array}{cc} g_{n-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] f \right) (I_n) = f \left( \left[ \begin{array}{cc} g_{n-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \right)$$



#### 4.1 Few Basic Results

---

But the last term in the previous equality is just  $f(I_n)$  because  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$  is embedded in  $P_{n-1,1}$  and  $\xi_{\chi_1} = \delta_{P_{n-1,1}}^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ . Note that  $T$  is nonzero on the submodule  $\mathbb{1}_n$ . Therefore,  $d_{\xi_{\chi_1}} = 1$  forces  $L_n \nu^{-1}$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.  $\square$

**Remark 4.1.1.** We have proved something stronger in the course of proving Proposition 4.1.3, namely for any character  $\chi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ ,  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{P_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-(\frac{1}{2})} \otimes \chi)$  has  $d_\xi = 1$  and  $d_{L_n} = 1$ .

The next two lemma's are the generalizations of Lemma 3.4.3 and Lemma 3.4.4 to  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ .

**Lemma 4.1.4.** *If  $n \geq 3$  and  $\chi$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  then  $\mathrm{ind}_{P_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\widetilde{L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}} \otimes \chi)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ , whence it has the unique irreducible quotient  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2 \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{P_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\widetilde{L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}} \otimes \chi)$ . It is obvious by Lemma 4.1.2(II) that if  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ , then  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. For the converse we use induction. The statement is true for  $n = 3$  by Lemma 3.4.4. Let  $n = 4$ . Note that  $\xi^\vee = \chi^{-1} \times L_3 \nu^{-1/2}$  is a quotient of  $\eta = [\chi^{-1} \times St_2 \nu] \times \nu^{-1/2}$ . Apply Mackey theory to  $\eta$  with  $k = 3$ . It is easy to see that (3.3.1)(i) hold for  $\eta$  since it cannot have a one dimensional quotient and (3.3.3)(i) does not for  $\eta$  since its derivative is glued from  $St_2 \nu$  and  $\chi^{-1} \times \nu^{3/2}$  (neither has  $\mathbb{1}_2$  as a quotient); On  $\mathcal{C}_2$ , (3.3.2)(i) holds for  $\eta$  only if  $\chi = \nu^{-1/2}$ . Our claim follows from the Duality Lemma.

Let  $n > 4$ . From Section 2.5, recall that  $L_n$  is a quotient of  $L_{k+2} \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{k}{2}}$ . Using this and applying the Duality Lemma,  $\xi$  is a quotient of

$$\eta = \mathrm{ind}_{P_{2,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-4}{2}} \otimes [\widetilde{L_{n-3}\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}} \times \chi])$$

By Lemma 4.1.2 (II) and (III),  $\eta$  does not have any invariant form on the open orbit  $\mathcal{O}$  as well as on the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_2$ . On the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$ , (3.3.2)(i) holds if and only if  $[\widetilde{L_{n-3}\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}} \times \chi] \cdot \nu$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-3}$ -distinguished. By induction this is true if and only if  $\chi \nu = \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$  i.e., if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Finally, if  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ ,  $\xi$  is a quotient

## 4.2 Product of two characters

---

of the representation  $\xi_{n-1}$  in Lemma 2.6.2, whence the unique irreducible quotient of  $\xi$  is  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2 \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.5.** *The representation  $Z_n \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  in (2.5.2) is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.*

*Proof.* Note that  $Z_3 = St_3 \nu$  is not  $\text{GL}_2$ -distinguished by Theorem 3.4.2. Let  $n \geq 4$ .

By definition,  $Z_n$  is the unique irreducible submodule of

$$\nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})} \times \dots \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}.$$

Then,  $\widetilde{Z}_n$  is the unique irreducible quotient of  $\nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . By Proposition 2.4.2 (1), this principal series is equivalent to  $\rho \times \tau$  where  $\rho = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_{n-3})$ ,  $\tau = \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_3)$  and  $\rho \times \tau$  also has  $\widetilde{Z}_n$  as the unique irreducible quotient. It is now easy to see that  $\rho \times \tau$  has the quotient  $\eta = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-3,3}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes St_3 \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})})$ . The conditions (I),(II) and (III) in Lemma 4.1.2 does not hold for  $St_3 \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$  and hence  $\eta$  is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. This completes the proof.  $\square$

## 4.2 Product of two characters

In the next two Propositions we complete the picture of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness of  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \tau)$  where both  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_k)$  and  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-k})$  are characters.

**Proposition 4.2.1.** *Let  $n > 2$  and  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi \otimes \mu)$  or  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mu \otimes \chi)$  where  $\chi$  and  $\mu$  are characters of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  and  $\text{GL}_1$  respectively. Let  $d_\xi := \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . Then  $d_\xi \neq 0$  if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{\pm 1/2}$  in which case  $d_\xi = 1$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi \otimes \mu)$ . By Remark 4.1.1 we need only consider the case when  $\xi = \nu^{1/2} \times \chi$  is reducible. (Otherwise we may consider  $\widetilde{\xi}$  whence we will be reduced to the  $\chi = \nu^{-1/2}$  and apply Lemma 2.7.1.) Now  $\xi$  is reducible if and only if  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{n+1}{2}}$  or  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$  (by Example 2.8.3 (2.8.4) and contragredient of (2.8.7)). In the first case, it follows from (2.8.4) and Remark 4.1.1) that  $\xi$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished with  $d_\xi = 1$ .

## 4.2 Product of two characters

---

In the second case  $\xi$  has the quotient  $\mathbb{1}_n$  and subrepresentation  $\widetilde{L}_n\nu$  whence again the same conclusion is obtained. The result holds for  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mu \otimes \chi)$  by the Duality Lemma.  $\square$

The next Proposition is the analogue of previous one which is the case  $k = 1, n - 1$ .

**Proposition 4.2.2.** *For  $2 \leq k \leq n - 2$  let  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{k,n-k}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi \otimes \mu)$  where  $\chi$  and  $\mu$  are characters of  $\text{GL}_k$  and  $\text{GL}_{n-k}$  respectively. Also let  $d_\xi := \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . Then  $d_\xi \neq 0$  if and only if one of (a),(b),(c) below holds, in which case  $d_\xi = 1$ .*

- (a)  $\chi = \nu^{\frac{n-k-2}{2}}$  and  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}}$
- (b)  $\chi = \nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}$  and  $\mu = \nu^{-(\frac{k-2}{2})}$
- (c)  $\chi = \nu^{\frac{n-k}{2}}$  and  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{-k}{2}}$ .

*Proof.* By Lemma 4.1.2 I,II and III for  $\xi$  to be  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished one of (a),(b) or (c) must hold. In the case of (a) and (b), by Theorem 3.3.1,  $\xi$  is indeed  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  distinguished and has  $d_\xi = 1$  by (3.3.5) and (3.3.6) respectively. In the case (c),  $\xi$  has length 2 and has the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_n$  as the quotient by Example 2.8.8(c). It follows that it is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  distinguished. Also  $\widetilde{\xi}$  is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished by Lemma 4.1.2 which proves that there is no nontrivial form on the subrepresentation of  $\xi$ . This shows that  $d_\xi = 1$  in this case.  $\square$

Though Propositions 4.2.1 and 4.2.2 are obvious applications of Mackey theory they have interesting consequences which we record in the following Remarks.

**Remark 4.2.1.** All the representations  $\xi$  in Proposition 4.2.2 which have  $d_\xi = 1$  are reducible and are  $\text{GL}_n$  modules of length 2 by Lemma 2.4.1. The  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on such  $\xi$  is trivial on the submodule and nontrivial on the quotient. It follows that  $d_{\widetilde{\xi}} = 0$ .

**Remark 4.2.2.** The assumption “irreducible” cannot be dropped from Lemma 2.7.1 if  $n > 2$ . If  $\pi$  is an admissible reducible representation of  $\text{GL}_n$ ,  $n > 2$  having a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form then  $\widetilde{\pi}$  need not have a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  invariant form. By Remark 4.2.1,

all the  $\xi$  in Proposition 4.2.2 for which  $d_\xi = 1$  are indeed admissible and  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished but  $\tilde{\xi}$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. In particular,  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}})$  is not  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.

### 4.3 Idea of the Proof of Theorem 1.1.2

One important step to reach our goal is the following Lemma.

**Lemma 4.3.1.** *If  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished for  $n \geq 3$ , then  $\pi$  can be expressed as a quotient of  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  where  $\rho \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n-1})$  and  $\chi$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\pi$  be a quotient of  $\xi = \sigma_1 \times \dots \times \sigma_r$  where  $\sigma_i \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n_i})$  are supercuspidal. We claim that  $n_i \leq 2$  for all  $i$  and there may exist at most one  $n_i = 2$ . If the claim is true it will prove that  $\pi$  is a quotient of either  $\chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  or  $\sigma \times \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-2}$  where  $\sigma \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_2)$  is supercuspidal and  $\chi_i$  are characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . From the Claim, applied to  $\tilde{\pi}$ , it follows that the Jacquet module of  $\tilde{\pi}$  with respect to either the group of upper triangular matrices, or the  $2,1,\dots,1$  parabolic is nonzero. It follows, in particular, that the Jacquet module of  $\tilde{\pi}$  with respect to the  $(n-1,1)$  parabolic is nonzero. Taking an irreducible quotient of the Jacquet module of  $\tilde{\pi}$  and using Frobenius reciprocity we find that  $\tilde{\pi}$  is a submodule of the desired principal series representation. By taking contragredients, the assertion of the Lemma follows.

*Proof of Claim:* By Proposition 2.4.2, we may assume that  $n_1 \geq n_2 \geq \dots \geq n_r$ . We show that  $n_1 \leq 2$  and  $n_i = 1$  for all  $i > 1$  which will complete the proof. Write  $\xi = \sigma_1 \times \tau$  where  $\tau = \sigma_2 \times \dots \times \sigma_r$ . If  $n_1 > 1$ ,  $\sigma_1$  does not satisfy (I) and (III) in Lemma 4.1.2. By Lemma 2.7.3,  $\sigma_1$  fails to satisfy (II) if  $n_1 \geq 3$ . This shows that  $n_1 \leq 2$  and in that case  $\xi$  may have a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form only on the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_2$ . We apply (3.3.2). The condition (3.3.2)(ii) holds for  $\tau$  only if  $n_i = 1$  for all  $i > 1$ .  $\square$

Let  $n \geq 3$ . Suppose  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. We have to show that the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  has the form described in Theorem 1.1.2. We pro-

#### 4.4 Proof of Theorem 1.1.2

---

ceed by induction on  $n$ . The theorem is true for  $n = 3$  by Theorem 3.4.2. Therefore assume that the theorem is true for  $n - 1$ . By Lemma 4.3.1, if  $\pi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished for  $n \geq 3$  then  $\pi$  can be expressed as a quotient of  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  where  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-1})$  and  $\chi$  is a character of  $\text{GL}_1$ . On the open orbit, by Lemma 4.1.2 (III),  $\rho \in \mathcal{OP}_1(n-1)$  and  $\chi$  is a character of  $\text{GL}_1$ . On the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$ , by Lemma 4.1.2 (I),  $\rho = \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  and  $\chi$  is any character of  $\text{GL}_1$ . On the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_2$ , by Lemma 4.1.2 (II),  $\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-2}$ -distinguished and  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Therefore our  $\pi$  is a quotient of either

- (a)  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \chi)$  or
- (b)  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \chi)$  where  $\rho \in \mathcal{OP}_1(n-1)$  or
- (c)  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})})$  where  $\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-2}$ -distinguished.

The quotients arising from (a) and (b) can be found directly. To get the quotients arising from (c) we need to know explicitly what the representation  $\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  equals to. This is achieved by the induction hypotheses. We may thus recover all  $\pi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  which are  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.

Conversely suppose  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  is as in Theorem 1.1.2. Then we explicitly know from Section 2.6, what  $\pi$  is. The fact that such a  $\pi$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished is a consequence of Theorem 3.3.1 and Proposition 4.1.3. Let  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-1})$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_1)$ . In the following proof if  $\rho \times \chi$  has a unique irreducible quotient, we will denote it by  $\text{U}(\rho, \chi)$ . We note by Lemma 2.4.1 that  $\text{U}(\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n-2,1}}^{\text{GL}_{n-1}}(\nu \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})})) = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n-1})$ .

## 4.4 Proof of Theorem 1.1.2

We recall Theorem 1.1.2 from Chapter 1 below.

**Theorem 1.1.2** *An irreducible admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_n$  for  $n \geq 3$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  associated to  $\pi$  by*

#### 4.4 Proof of Theorem 1.1.2

---

the Local Langlands correspondence has a subrepresentation  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  of dimension  $n-2$  corresponding to the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$  such that the two dimensional quotient  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  corresponds (under the Local Langlands correspondence) either to an infinite dimensional representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  or the one dimensional representations  $\nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ .

*Proof.* Assume  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. We have to consider the representations of the type (a),(b),(c) in 4.3. The theorem is true for  $n=3$  by Theorem 3.4.2 and therefore we assume that  $n \geq 4$ .

**(a): Quotients on the Closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$ ;**  $\xi$  has a  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on  $\mathcal{C}_1$  if and only if  $\rho = \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ . We have shown in Proposition 4.1.3 that  $\xi$  is reducible if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  or  $\nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$  whence  $U(\rho, \chi)$  exists and is either  $\nu^{-1}$  and  $L_n \nu^{-1}$ . Neither of these are  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. Otherwise  $\rho \times \chi$  is  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \chi)$  where  $\chi \neq \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$  and irreducible by Lemma 2.4.1.

**(b): Quotients on the Open Orbit  $\mathcal{O}$ ;** We have to look at the quotients of representations of the type (b) in 4.3.

(1): If  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \chi$  is irreducible we know that it is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished by Proposition 4.2.1. If  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \chi$  is reducible, its irreducible quotients have already been shown (in Proof of Proposition 4.2.1) to be  $L_n$  and  $\mathbb{1}_n$ .

(2): By Lemma 4.1.4,  $\widetilde{L_{n-1}} \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \chi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  and has the unique irreducible quotient  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2 \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$ .

(3): It now remains to consider the irreducible  $\rho = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n-2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \mu)$ . Put  $\xi = \rho \times \chi$ . We have to pick the irreducible quotients of  $\xi = \mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \mu \times \chi$ . Remember that  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$ . By Example 2.8.4 (a) and (b) the irreducible quotients of  $\xi$  are quotients of

- (i)  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2 \lambda$  where  $\lambda \neq \nu^{\frac{n}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$
- (ii)  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \beta$  where  $\beta$  is a character of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  not equal  $\nu^{-\frac{n}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}}$

#### 4.4 Proof of Theorem 1.1.2

---

$$(iii) \text{ ind}_{P_{1,n-1}}^{GL_n}(\mu \otimes L_{n-1}\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$$

$$(iv) \text{ ind}_{P_{1,n-1}}^{GL_n}(\mu \otimes \nu^{\frac{-1}{2}})$$

By Lemma 2.5.1,  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2\lambda$  is either irreducible or has the unique irreducible quotient  $\widetilde{L}_n$ . By Proposition 4.2.2,  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \lambda$  is  $GL_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if  $\lambda = \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$  whence by Example 2.8.8(a) it has the unique irreducible quotient  $\text{ind}_{P_{n-1,1}}^{GL_n}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})})$ . By Lemma 4.1.4 and the Duality Lemma  $\text{ind}_{P_{1,n-1}}^{GL_n}(\mu \otimes L_{n-1}\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$  is  $GL_{n-1}$ -distinguished if and only if  $\mu = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}$ , whence it has the unique irreducible quotient  $St_2\nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}} \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$ . Finally, by Example 2.8.3,  $\text{ind}_{P_{1,n-1}}^{GL_n}(\mu \otimes \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$  is irreducible if  $\mu \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$  and hence  $GL_{n-1}$ -distinguished by Proposition 4.2.1. It has the quotient  $\widetilde{L}_n$  if  $\mu = \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$  by (2.5.1) and Duality Lemma.

**(c): Quotients on the Closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_2$ ;** By 4.3 (c), our  $\chi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  and  $\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \in \text{Irr}(GL_{n-1})$  is a  $GL_{n-2}$ -distinguished representation. Since Theorem 1.1.2 is true for  $n = 3$  we may assume by induction that the Langlands parameter  $\mathfrak{L}(\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$  is of the form  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-3}) \oplus \mathfrak{L}(\tau_1)$  where  $\tau_1 \in \text{Irr}(GL_2)$  is either infinite dimensional or the characters  $\nu^{\pm\frac{n-3}{2}}$ . Then, by the Langlands Correspondence, the Langlands parameter of  $\rho$  has the form  $\mathfrak{L}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}) \oplus \mathfrak{L}(\tau)$  where  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(GL_2)$  is either infinite dimensional,  $\nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}}$  or  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-4}{2})}$  and  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  is the character of  $GL_{n-3}$ . By Section 2.6, such a  $\rho$  is one of the following:

$$(i) \text{ the character } \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$(ii) \text{ an irreducible } \text{ind}_{P_{1,n-2}}^{GL_{n-1}}(\gamma \otimes \nu)$$

$$(iii) \text{ an irreducible } \text{ind}_{P_{1,n-2}}^{GL_{n-1}}(\lambda \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$$

$$(iv) L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}, \widetilde{L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}} \text{ and}$$

(v)  $\text{ind}_{P_{n-3,2}}^{GL_{n-1}}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \tau)$  where  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(GL_2)$  is either a supercuspidal  $\sigma$  or a  $St_2\mu$ ,  $\mu \neq \nu^{\frac{n}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$  or  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  where both  $\chi_1, \chi_2 \neq \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . So for every such  $\rho$  we now look at the irreducible quotients of  $\rho \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ .

If  $\rho = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  then by Lemma 2.4.1,  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  is itself irreducible.

#### 4.4 Proof of Theorem 1.1.2

---

If  $\rho = L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  or  $\widetilde{L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}}$  we have already shown that  $U(\rho, \chi)$  equals  $L_n$  (Section 2.5) and  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2\nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$  (Lemma 4.1.4) respectively.

For  $\rho$  as in (ii), by Example 2.8.6  $U(\rho, \chi)$  exists in all cases. If  $\gamma \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ ,  $U(\rho, \chi)$  is equal to the irreducible  $\text{ind}_{P_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \gamma)$ . If  $\gamma = \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$  the unique irreducible quotient of this representation is  $\widetilde{L_n\nu}$ , which we know is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.

If  $\rho$  is as in (iii), then by Example 2.8.5  $U(\rho, \chi)$  is the irreducible  $\text{ind}_{P_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes [\lambda \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}])$  if  $\lambda \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$ . If  $\lambda = \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$  then  $U(\rho, \chi)$  is a quotient of  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-4}{2})}$  which is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished by Proposition 4.2.2.

Let  $\rho$  be as in (v). If  $\tau = \sigma$  is supercuspidal then  $U(\rho, \chi)$  is by the irreducible  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \sigma$ . If  $\tau = St_2\mu$  note that  $U(\rho, \chi)$  is  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times St_2\mu$  if  $\mu \neq \nu^{-\frac{n}{2}}$ . ( $St_2\mu$  is linked with  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  only for two choices  $\mu = \nu^{-\frac{n}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-6}{2})}$ . But if  $\mu = \nu^{-(\frac{n-6}{2})}$  we may appeal to Lemma 2.6.2.) If  $\mu = \nu^{-(\frac{n}{2})}$  our  $U(\rho, \chi)$  equals  $\widetilde{Z_n}$ , where  $Z_n$  is the representation in (2.5.2). By Lemma 4.1.5,  $Z_n$  is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. If  $\tau = \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  by Example 2.8.7 the irreducible quotients arising from our representation are either an irreducible  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \chi_1 \times \chi_2$  or a quotient of  $\chi_1 \times \widetilde{L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ . By Lemma 4.1.2,  $\chi_1 \times \widetilde{L_{n-1}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}}$  is not  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished for any choice of  $\chi_1$ .

To summarize, we collect all the  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished irreducible quotients of  $\rho \times \chi$  which we have obtained from all the three orbits. By Section 2.6, this collection is precisely those  $\pi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  for which there is a subrepresentation  $\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  such that  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  either corresponds to an infinite dimensional representation in  $\text{Irr}(\text{GL}_2)$  or  $\nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$ . This completes the proof along one direction.

Conversely, let  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)$  be as in the statement of Theorem 1.1.2. We show that  $\pi$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. It follows from Section 2.6 that if  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  corresponds to an irreducible infinite dimensional representation of  $\text{GL}_2$  then it is one of the follow-



ing:

- (a)  $\mathbb{1}_n$
- (b)  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\tau \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  where  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_2)$  is a supercuspidal or  $St_2\chi$  or  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  where  $\chi \neq \nu^{\pm n/2}$ ,  $\chi_2 \neq \chi_1\nu^{\pm 1}$  and  $\chi_1, \chi_2 \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$
- (c)  $L_n$  and  $\widetilde{L}_n$
- (d) an irreducible  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \otimes \chi)$  where  $\chi \neq \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}$  and its contragredient.

We have already observed in Section 2.6 that representations  $\pi$  for which  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  corresponds to the character  $\nu^{\pm \frac{n-2}{2}}$  of  $\text{GL}_2$  are respectively  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\pm 1/2} \otimes \nu^{\pm \frac{n-3}{2}})$  and its contragredient  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{\mp 1/2} \otimes \nu^{\mp \frac{n-3}{2}})$ . The trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_n$  is obviously  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  distinguished. By Proposition 4.1.3,  $L_n$  and  $\widetilde{L}_n$  are  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  distinguished. It follows from Theorem 3.3.1 with  $k = 2, n - 1$  that representations other than  $\mathbb{1}_n, L_n, \widetilde{L}_n$  are  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.  $\square$

The following corollary is the generalization of Theorem 3.4.2, the proof of which follows from Theorem 1.1.2 and (2.6).

**Corollary 4.4.1.** *The following is a complete list of irreducible admissible representations of  $\text{GL}_n$  which are  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.*

- (1) the trivial representation
- (2)  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-1,1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\nu^{-1/2} \otimes \chi)$  where  $\chi \neq \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{-(\frac{n+1}{2})}$  and its contragredient
- (3)  $\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{n-2,2}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \eta)$  where  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_2)$  is either a supercuspidal or  $St_2\mu$  or  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$  where  $\mu \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n}{2}}$  and both  $\chi_1, \chi_2 \neq \nu^{\pm \frac{n-1}{2}}$
- (4) the representation  $L_n$  and its contragredient  $\widetilde{L}_n$ .

# Chapter 5

## Some Theorems on Multiplicity

Let  $n = \sum n_i$ ,  $\rho_i \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n_i})$  and  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$ . We prove that  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]) \leq 2$ . In the process we classify all principal series representations of the form  $\text{ind}_{\text{P}_{1, \dots, 1}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\chi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \chi_n)$  (where  $\chi_i$  are characters of  $\text{GL}_1$ ) whose space of  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant forms have dimension equal to 2.

### 5.1 Motivation for the Theorem

Recall that for  $\xi \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_n)$

$$d_{\xi} = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}]).$$

If  $\rho_i \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_{n_i})$  and  $\xi = \text{ind}_{\text{P}_{n_1, \dots, n_r}}^{\text{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$  we prove in this section that  $d_{\xi} \leq 2$ . For  $\pi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  it is proved in [2] that  $d_{\pi} \leq 1$ . Our Theorem 1.1.2 describes precisely for which  $\pi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  one has  $d_{\pi} \neq 0$ . Since the  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguishedness is dictated by the  $\text{GL}_2$  part of  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$ , the multiplicity  $d_{\pi}$  is also dictated by  $d_{\rho}$  where  $\rho \in \text{GL}_2$  corresponds to a twist of  $\mathfrak{L}(\pi)/\mathfrak{L}(\mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  (see (3.3.5) or (3.3.6)). Since  $d_{\rho} \leq 1$  for  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_2)$  by Theorem 3.4.1, we must have  $d_{\pi} \leq 1$ . This is the guiding philosophy. Therefore we may say that “Multiplicity one for  $\text{GL}_2$ ” implies “Multiplicity one for  $\text{GL}_n$ ”. A proof of this is contained in Remark 5.1.3 below. We now

### 5.1 Motivation for the Theorem

---

ask the same question for a representation of the type  $\xi$ . We have shown in Theorem 3.4.1 that there is a principal series representation  $\xi_0$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  which has  $d_{\xi_0} = 2$ . We show that  $d_\xi = 2$ , whenever a copy of this contained in  $\xi$  in a prescribed fashion. We also show that our guiding philosophy remains true in this case as well i.e., if  $d_{\xi_2} \leq 2$  for a principal series representation  $\xi_2$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  then  $d_{\xi_n} \leq 2$  for a principal series representation  $\xi_n$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$ .

It follows from the proof of Theorem 1.1.2 that the cuspidal support of any irreducible admissible representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  which is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished is either

$$\{\sigma, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\} \quad \text{or} \quad \{\chi_1, \chi_2, \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\}$$

where  $\sigma$  is an irreducible supercuspidal representation of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and  $\chi_1, \chi_2$  are arbitrary characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . For  $n \geq 3$ , let  $T_{n-2}$  denote the ordered set  $\{\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\}$  corresponding to the trivial representation  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$ . Then  $T_1 = \{1\}$ ,  $T_2 = \{\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}, \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}\}$ ,  $T_3 = \{\nu, 1, \nu^{-1}\}$  and so on.

**Remark 5.1.1.** Note that  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2} \times \chi \times \mu$  and  $\chi \times \mu \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished for any two characters  $\chi, \mu$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$ . This follows from Theorem 3.4.1 and Theorem 3.3.1 (applied with  $k = n - 2$  or  $k = 2$ ). We will use this in what follows without further reference.

**Example 5.1.2.** Using Theorem 3.4.1 and the recipe (Theorem 3.3.1) given by Mackey theory, given any  $n > 2$ , starting with  $\xi_0 = \nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}$ , we can construct a representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  with  $d_\pi = 2$ . For example for  $n \geq 4$ , let  $\pi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}([\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}] \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$ . It is easy to check that (3.3.1)(ii) and (3.3.3)(ii) fail (applied with  $k=2$ ), but (3.3.2)(i) and (3.3.2)(ii) hold whence  $\xi$  has  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form coming only from  $\mathcal{C}_2$ . Since (3.3.2)(i) yields  $d_{\xi_0} = 2$  it follows from (3.3.6) that  $d_\pi = 2$ .

**Remark 5.1.3.** For  $n > 2$  and a nontrivial  $\pi \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{G}_n)$  we have not used the well-known fact ([1], [2]) that  $d_\pi \leq 1$  up to this point. We may deduce this using Mackey

### 5.1 Motivation for the Theorem

---

theory and Theorem 3.4.1. Let  $\pi \in \text{Irr}(\text{GL}_n)$  be infinite dimensional and  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. All such  $\pi$  are precisely the ones in Corollary 4.4.1 except  $\mathbb{1}_n$ . If  $\pi$  is one of (2) or (4) of Corollary 4.4.1 then by Proposition 4.2.1,  $d_\pi = 1$ . For  $n \geq 4$  if  $\pi$  is of type (3) in Corollary 4.4.1, then by Corollary 4.2.1 (b),(c) it follows that  $\pi$  has a  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form only on the closed orbit  $\mathcal{C}_1$ . It follows from (3.3.5) and Theorem 3.4.1 that  $d_\pi = 1$ . For  $n = 3$  and  $\pi$  an irreducible  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \chi_3$  a proof that  $d_\pi = 1$  is contained in Theorem 5.2.1 below. For an irreducible  $\pi = St_2\chi \times 1$  it follows from Lemma 3.4.4 that  $d_\pi = 1$ .

If  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  put  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$  and  $\tau = \chi_n$  so that  $\xi = \rho \times \tau$ . We recall our conditions (3.3.1), (3.3.2) and (3.3.3) in this particular case when  $k = n-1$ , namely

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\rho\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}] \neq 0 \quad (5.1.1)$$

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-1}}[\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}, \mathbb{1}_{n-2}] \neq 0 \text{ and } \chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \quad (5.1.2)$$

$$\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_{n-2}}[\rho^{(1)}, \mathbb{1}_{n-2}] \neq 0 \quad (5.1.3)$$

We also recall that if either (5.1.1) or (5.1.2) holds then  $\xi$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. In this case assume that (5.1.2) holds. Then obviously

$$d_\xi \geq d_{(\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})}. \quad (5.1.4)$$

Moreover, if (5.1.1) and (5.1.3) does not hold but (5.1.2) holds, then by (3.3.6) we have

$$d_\xi = d_{(\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})}. \quad (5.1.5)$$

We recall that for  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$  the representation  $\rho^{(1)}$  is glued from (=has a filtration  $0 = V_0 \subset V_1 \subset V_2 \subset \dots \subset V_{n-1} = \rho^{(1)}$  such that the quotients are isomorphic after a permutation to) the product of  $\chi_i$ 's in the same order with one of the  $\chi_i$  dropped. This is a consequence of the Leibnitz rule. For instance,  $(\chi_1 \times \chi_2)^{(1)}$  is glued from  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$ . Similarly,  $(\chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \chi_3)^{(1)}$  is glued from  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2$ ,  $\chi_2 \times \chi_3$  and  $\chi_1 \times \chi_3$ . In general, for  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$  we say that the derivative  $\rho^{(1)}$  is glued

from representations of the form  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  where the  $\lambda_j$ 's are  $\chi_i$ 's occurring in the same order as in  $\rho$  with one of the  $\chi_i$ 's dropped. Therefore, for  $\rho^{(1)}$  to have a trivial quotient it is necessary that at least one  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  is the representation  $\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ .

## 5.2 Two Examples and the result for $n = 3$

In this section we present two examples: one in the case of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  and another in the case of  $\mathrm{GL}_4$ . We start with an example of a representation  $\xi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  for which  $d_\pi = 2$ . The interesting fact about this representation is that it is a principal series which is also a direct sum of two irreducible representations of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  both of which are  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished.

**Example 5.2.1.** Let  $\eta$  denote the principal series  $1 \times \nu \times 1$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  and  $\eta_1 = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\mathrm{St}_2 \nu^{1/2} \otimes 1)$  and  $\eta_2 = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_3}(\nu^{1/2} \otimes 1)$ . Observe that both  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are irreducible and by Theorem 1.1.2 are  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. We apply Mackey theory with  $k = 2$  to  $\eta$ . Note that (5.1.2) holds. Therefore by (5.1.4),  $d_\xi \geq d_{\nu^{-1/2} \times \nu^{1/2}} = 2$  by Theorem 3.4.1. Though there is a  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -invariant form on the open orbit also, we show that it does not extend to  $\xi|_{\mathrm{GL}_2}$  as follows. By [22] 11.1, the representation  $\eta$  is a direct sum of the irreducible representations  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$ . Hence  $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}[\eta, \mathbb{1}_2] = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}[\eta_1, \mathbb{1}_2] \oplus \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}[\eta_2, \mathbb{1}_2]$  and  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_2}[\eta, \mathbb{1}_2]) = 2$ . The same conclusions hold for  $\eta^\vee = 1 \times \nu^{-1} \times 1$ . The next theorem shows that in fact these are the only  $\chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \chi_3$  for which  $d_\xi = 2$ .

Next we consider  $\chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  where  $n \geq 3$ . Our approach is via induction on  $n$  and Mackey theory. To this end, we begin with the result for  $n = 3$ , which forms the basis for induction.

**Theorem 5.2.1.** *Let  $\chi_i$  be characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  for  $i = 1, 2, 3$ . Then the principal series representation  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \chi_3$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished if and only if one of the  $\chi_i = 1$ . Moreover,  $d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = 1 \times \nu \times 1$  or  $1 \times \nu^{-1} \times 1$ .*

## 5.2 Two Examples and the result for $n = 3$

---

*Proof.* Suppose  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished. Apply Mackey theory with  $k = 2$ . By (5.1.1), if  $\xi$  has a  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -invariant form on  $\mathcal{C}_1$  then  $\xi = 1 \times \nu^{-1} \times \chi_3$ , where  $\chi_3$  is arbitrary. For  $\xi$  to have a  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -invariant form on  $\mathcal{C}_2$ , we must have  $\chi_3 = 1$  by (5.1.2). Finally, it is necessary by (5.1.3) that one of  $\chi_1$  or  $\chi_2$  is 1 for  $\xi$  to have a  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -invariant form on the open orbit.

Conversely suppose  $\xi$  is such that one of the  $\chi_i$  is 1. Consider  $\xi = \chi \times 1 \times 1$  for any character  $\chi$ . Observe that (5.1.2) holds for  $\xi$  and hence  $d_\xi \neq 0$ . We claim that  $d_\xi = 1$  and prove it by contradiction. Assume  $d_\xi > 1$ . By (5.1.2) and (5.1.5)  $\eta = \chi\nu^{1/2} \times \nu^{1/2} \times \nu^{1/2} \times \nu^{-1/2} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_4)$  should have  $d_\eta \geq 2$ . We have the following exact sequence of  $\mathrm{GL}_4$ -modules

$$0 \rightarrow \chi\nu^{1/2} \times \nu^{1/2} \times St_2 \rightarrow \eta \rightarrow \chi\nu^{1/2} \times \nu^{1/2} \times \mathbb{1}_2 \rightarrow 0$$

Apply Lemma 4.1.2 to the submodule with  $n = 4, k = 1$ . Then the submodule is not  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ -distinguished, because  $\nu^{1/2} \times St_2$  fails to satisfy each condition. But the quotient is  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ -distinguished by (3.3.6) with

$$\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_3}[\nu^{1/2} \times \nu^{1/2} \times \mathbb{1}_2, \mathbb{1}_3]) = d_{\chi\nu^{-3/2} \times \nu^{-1/2}} = 1$$

which implies  $d_\eta = 1$ , a contradiction. By Duality Lemma, our statement is true for all  $\xi = 1 \times 1 \times \chi$ . Next let  $\xi = 1 \times \chi \times 1$  with  $\chi = \nu^{\pm 1}$ . Then by Example 5.2.1 we have  $d_\xi = 2$ . So it now remains to consider the case when the multiplicity of the trivial character is 1.

If  $\chi_3 = 1$  then  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished since (5.1.2) holds. Observe that since  $\chi_1, \chi_2 \neq 1$  (5.1.1) and (5.1.3) fail. Therefore, by (5.1.5)  $d_\xi = d_{\chi_1\nu^{-1/2} \times \chi_2\nu^{-1/2}}$ . The last quantity in the equality is less than or equal to 2 and equals two if and only if  $\chi_1 = 1$  and  $\chi_2 = \nu$  whence  $\xi = 1 \times \nu \times 1$ . By the Duality Lemma the result holds when  $\chi_1 = 1$ . Finally let  $\chi_2 = 1$ . We need only treat the cases when both  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_3$  are linked with 1, otherwise it reduces to one of the cases above. Therefore, we may

## 5.2 Two Examples and the result for $n = 3$

---

assume  $\xi = \mu \times 1 \times \chi$  where  $\mu, \chi \in \{\nu, \nu^{-1}\}$ . Write  $\xi = \rho \times \chi$  where  $\rho = \mu \times 1$  and (3.1.1) in this case is just

$$0 \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_2}^{\text{GL}_2}(\rho|_{\mathbb{P}_2}) \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,1}}^{\text{GL}_3}(\rho \otimes \chi) \rightarrow \rho \cdot \nu^{1/2} \oplus \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{1,1}}^{\text{GL}_2}(\rho_\chi) \rightarrow 0 \quad (5.2.1)$$

where the actions of the representations are as defined in Chapter 3. Then (5.1.1) does not hold for  $\xi$  and (5.1.2) does not hold since  $\chi \neq 1$ . Therefore  $\xi$  does not have  $\text{GL}_2$ -invariant form on both closed orbits. Since  $\mu \neq 1$ ,  $\rho^{(1)} = \mu \oplus 1$  and therefore  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_1}[\rho^{(1)}, 1]) = 1$ . By Lemma 2.6.4,  $\text{Ext}_{\text{GL}_2}^1[\rho \nu^{1/2}, \mathbb{1}_2] = 0$  and  $\text{Ext}_{\text{GL}_2}^1[\text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{1,1}}^{\text{GL}_2}(\rho_\chi), \mathbb{1}_2] = 0$ . It follows from (5.2.1) that  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{Hom}_{\text{GL}_2}[\mu \times 1 \times \chi, \mathbb{1}_2]) = 1$  for  $\chi, \mu \in \{\nu, \nu^{-1}\}$   $\square$

The point to observe is that two  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished principal series  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  may have the same  $\text{JH}^0(\xi)$  but may have different  $d_\xi$ . We have already shown this in the case of  $\text{GL}_2$  and  $\text{GL}_3$ . For example,  $\xi_1 = 1 \times \nu \times 1$  and  $\xi_2 = \nu \times 1 \times 1$  have  $\text{JH}^0(\xi_1) = \text{JH}^0(\xi_2)$ . By Theorem 5.2.1,  $d_{\xi_1} = 2$  whereas  $d_{\xi_2} = 1$ .

Observe that in the Example 5.2.1,  $d_\pi = 2$  is attributed to each irreducible subquotient contributing one each. We next present an example in the  $\text{GL}_4$  case which is a prototype of a different phenomena.

**Example 5.2.2.** Let  $\xi_1 = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  and  $\xi_2 = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$ . We show that  $d_{\xi_1} = 1$  and  $d_{\xi_2} = 2$ . It is easy to see that both the  $\xi_i$  are  $\text{GL}_3$ -distinguished since  $\xi_i$  have the  $\text{GL}_3$ -distinguished  $\mathbb{1}_2 \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  as a quotient. Also by [22](11.3),  $\text{JH}^0(\xi_1) = \text{JH}^0(\xi_2) = \{\text{St}_2 \times \text{St}_2, \text{St}_2 \times \mathbb{1}_2, \text{St}_2 \times \mathbb{1}_2, \mathbb{1}_2 \times \mathbb{1}_2\}$ . Therefore by Theorem 1.1.2 and Remark 5.1.3, we have  $d_{\xi_i} \leq 2$ . Put  $\rho = \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and  $\chi = \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  so that  $\xi_2 = \rho \times \chi$ . Apply Mackey theory to  $\xi_2$  and note that (5.1.2) holds for  $\xi_2$  and therefore  $d_{\xi_2}$  is at least  $d_{\rho \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}}$ , which is 2 by Example 5.2.1. It follows that  $d_{\xi_2} = 2$ . We claim that  $d_{\xi_1} = 1$ . Otherwise,  $d_{\xi_1} \geq 2$  and (3.3.2) holds for  $\eta = \xi_1 \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-1} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_5)$  whence  $d_\eta = d_{\xi_1} \geq 2$ . Now  $\eta = \nu \times \nu \times 1 \times 1 \times \nu^{-1}$  and sits in the following exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{2,3}}^{\text{GL}_5}([\nu \times \nu] \times [1 \times \text{St}_2 \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}]) \rightarrow \eta \rightarrow \text{ind}_{\mathbb{P}_{3,2}}^{\text{GL}_5}([\nu \times \nu \times 1] \otimes \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}) \rightarrow 0$$

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

By Lemma 4.1.2, (with  $n = 5, k = 2$ ) it follows that the subrepresentation in the above exact sequence is not  $\mathrm{GL}_4$ -distinguished. On the other hand, apply Mackey theory with  $n = 5, k = 3$  to  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{3,2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_5}([\nu \times \nu \times 1] \otimes \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}})$ . By Lemma 4.1.2, (3.3.1) and (3.3.3) does not hold for  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_2)$ . But (3.3.2) holds and (3.3.6) holds whence  $d_\eta = d_{1 \times 1 \times \nu^{-1}} = 1$ , a contradiction.

**Remark 5.2.3.** The difference in philosophy of Example 5.2.1 and Example 5.2.2 is that the representations in the former has multiplicity 2 coming from two distinct  $\mathrm{GL}_2$ -distinguished representations in its Jordan-Holder series whereas  $\xi_2$  in Example 5.2.2 has multiplicity 2 coming from  $St_2 \times \mathbb{1}_2$  which appears twice in  $\mathrm{JH}^{(0)}(\xi_2)$ . We show in the next theorem that these two are the only two types of principal series which have  $d_\xi = 2$ .

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

The following theorem is the generalization of Theorems 3.4.1 and 5.2.1 to  $n > 3$ . Observe that we classify all  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  which have  $d_\xi = 2$ . As in the case of  $\mathrm{GL}_3$  it is easy to see that the condition on  $\xi$  is necessary. We use induction on  $n$  and Mackey theory for the proof. We recall that  $T_{n-2}$  is the ordered set  $\{\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}\}$  corresponding to the trivial character of  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$ .

**Theorem 5.3.1.** *Let  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  for  $n \geq 3$  and  $d_\xi = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}[\xi, \mathbb{1}_{n-1}])$ . Let  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n]$  denote the ordered set  $\{\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n\}$ . Then  $d_\xi \neq 0$  if and only if there exists  $\chi_i, \chi_j$  such that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_i, \chi_j\}$  equals the ordered set  $T_{n-2}$ . For  $k = 1, \dots, n-1$  define  $\xi_n(k) \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$  by*

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_n(1) &= \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \\ \xi_n(n-1) &= \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}, \\ \xi_n(k) &= \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \end{aligned}$$

for  $2 \leq k \leq n-2$ . Then  $d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(k)$  for some  $k \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$ .



### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

Note: For  $n = 3$  the condition  $2 \leq k \leq n - 2$  is void. There does not exist such a  $k$  and hence the statement is true by Theorem 5.2.1.

*Proof.* Assume that  $\xi$  is  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$  distinguished. The claim is true for  $n = 3$ . We apply Mackey theory to  $\xi$  with  $k = n - 1$ . If (5.1.1) holds,  $\xi = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \chi_n$  where  $\chi_n$  can be arbitrary. Suppose (5.1.2) holds. The condition (ii) gives  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . By (i) and induction, there exists  $\chi_i, \chi_j$  such that

$$[\chi_1 \nu^{-1/2}, \dots, \chi_{n-1} \nu^{-1/2}] \setminus \{\chi_i \nu^{-1/2}, \chi_j \nu^{-1/2}\} = \{\nu^{\frac{n-4}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-6}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-4}{2})}\} = T_{n-3}.$$

Therefore,  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_i, \chi_j\} = T_{n-2}$ . If (5.1.3) holds, it is necessary that there exists a  $\chi_i$  such that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-1}] \setminus \{\chi_i\} = T_{n-2}$ . We choose  $j = n$  which completes the proof along one direction.

Conversely, let  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  and suppose there exists  $\chi_i, \chi_j$  such that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_i, \chi_j\} = T_{n-2}$ . We know that the theorem is true for  $n = 3$ . Assume therefore that  $n \geq 4$  and the converse is true for  $n - 1$ . We prove the converse by a sequence of Lemmas. We recall that if  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$ , for  $\rho^{(1)}$  to have  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  as a quotient, it is necessary that there exists a  $\chi_i$  such that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-1}] \setminus \{\chi_i\} = T_{n-2}$ .

**Lemma 5.3.2.** *If  $[\chi_3, \dots, \chi_n] = T_{n-2}$ , then  $0 \neq d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(1)$  or  $n = 4$  and  $\xi = \xi_4(2)$ .*

*Proof.* Put  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$ . Observe that  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Note that  $\rho^{(1)}$  is glued from representations of the form  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  (i.e., recall that  $\lambda_t$ 's are  $\chi_\ell$ 's occurring in the same order as  $\chi_\ell$ 's with one of the  $\chi_\ell$ 's dropped) with either  $\lambda_{n-2} = \chi_{n-1} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$  or  $\chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-2}$ . Then for the first type  $[\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$ . Now, since  $[\chi_3, \dots, \chi_n] = T_{n-2}$ , the set  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] = T_{n-2}$  if and only if  $n = 4$  whence  $\xi = \xi_4(2)$ . We have already shown in Example 5.2.2 that  $d_{\xi_4(2)} = 2$ . Therefore, for  $\xi \neq \xi_4(2)$  we have  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$ . This shows that  $\rho^{(1)}$  does not have  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  as a quotient and therefore (5.1.3) does not hold. Since  $\chi_{n-1} \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ , (5.1.1) also fails to hold. But

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

(5.1.2) holds and by (5.1.5) we have  $0 \neq d_\xi = d_{\rho\nu^{-1/2}} \leq 2$ . Moreover, by induction,  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(1)$  or  $\xi_4(2)$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 5.3.3.** *If  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] = T_{n-2}$ , then  $0 \neq d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(n-1)$  or  $\xi_4(2)$  for  $n = 4$ .*

*Proof.* Apply Lemma 5.3.2 to  $\xi^\vee = \chi_n^{-1} \times \dots \times \chi_1^{-1}$  and invoke the Duality Lemma.  $\square$

**Lemma 5.3.4.** *Assume that  $i = n-1, j < n-1, \chi_{n-1} \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  and  $\{\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}\} \neq T_{n-2}$ . Then  $0 \neq d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(k)$  for some  $k \in \{1, \dots, n-2\}$ .*

*Proof.* Put  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$ . By hypotheses  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Note that  $\rho^{(1)}$  is glued from representations of the form  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  with either  $\lambda_{n-2} = \chi_{n-1} \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  or  $\chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-2}$ . In both cases  $[\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$  and hence (5.1.3) fails. Also by our hypotheses (5.1.1) does not hold. By induction, (5.1.2) holds and we apply (5.1.5) to get  $0 \neq d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(k)$  for  $k \in \{1, \dots, n-2\}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 5.3.5.** *Assume that  $i = n-1, j < n-1, \chi_{n-1} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  and  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$ . Then  $d_\xi = 1$ .*

*Proof.* Observe that by our covering hypotheses  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . Therefore, by induction (5.1.2) holds for  $\xi$  and by (5.1.4),  $d_\xi \neq 0$ . If possible, let  $d_\xi > 1$ . If  $n = 4$ ,  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2 \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  with either  $\chi_1$  or  $\chi_2$  equal to  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . If both  $\chi_1$  and  $\chi_2$  are equal to  $\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  our  $\xi$  is the representation  $\xi_1$  in Example 5.2.2 for which  $d_\xi = 1$ . If  $\chi_2 \neq \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  consider  $\xi^\vee$  and we may apply Lemma 5.3.4 to get  $d_{\xi^\vee} = 1$ . If  $\chi_1 \neq \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ , we look at the exact sequence of  $\mathrm{GL}_4$ -modules

$$0 \rightarrow \chi_1 \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times St_2 \rightarrow \xi \rightarrow \chi_1 \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \mathbb{1}_2 \rightarrow 0$$

By Lemma 4.1.2 (with  $n = 4$  and  $k = 1$ ) the submodule is not  $\mathrm{GL}_3$ -distinguished. For the quotient, apply Mackey Theory with  $n = 4, k = 2$  and note that only (3.3.2) holds for  $\mathbb{1}_2$ . By (3.3.6),  $d_{(\chi_1 \times \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \mathbb{1}_2)} = d_{(\chi_1 \nu^{-1} \times \nu^{-\frac{3}{2}})} = 1$ . It follows from the exact sequence that  $d_\xi = 1$ .

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

If  $n > 4$ , consider  $\eta = \xi \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})} \in \text{Alg}(\text{GL}_{n+1})$ . Then (5.1.2) holds for  $\eta$  as well and therefore by (5.1.4),  $d_\eta \geq d_\xi > 1$ . But  $\eta = \chi_1 \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \dots \times \chi_n \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})}$  with the character in its last but one position as  $\chi_n \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-4}{2})}$ . It is easy to observe that the hypotheses in Lemma 5.3.4 holds for the representation  $\eta$  of  $\text{GL}_{n+1}$ . Therefore by Lemma 5.3.4,  $d_\eta = 1$ , a contradiction.  $\square$

**Lemma 5.3.6.** *Assume that  $2 \leq i, j \leq n-1$ . Then  $0 \neq d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(k)$  for some  $k$ .*

*Proof.* Put  $\rho = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-1}$ . Without loss of generality we may assume that  $j < i$ . (Otherwise, replace  $\xi$  by  $\xi^\vee$ .) By hypotheses,  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}$  and  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . We may also assume that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$  for if it is, then we are reduced to Corollary 5.3.3. In this case  $\rho^{(1)}$  is glued from representations of the form  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  such that  $\lambda_{n-2} = \chi_{n-1}$  or  $\chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-2}$ . Since  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$ , for (5.1.3) to hold it is necessary that there exists a  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  such that  $[\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-2}] = T_{n-2}$ , which implies  $\chi_{n-1} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . We claim that  $i = n-1$ . If the claim is true then we may now apply Lemma 5.3.5 and get  $d_\xi = 1$ .

If possible let  $i < n-1$ . Observe that by our hypotheses,  $\chi_{i+1}$  equals  $\chi_{i-1} \nu^{-1}$  if  $j \neq i-1$  and  $\chi_{i-2} \nu^{-1}$  if  $j = i-1$ . Now amongst the  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  either both  $\chi_i$  and  $\chi_j$  occur or exactly one of them occurs. If both of them occur then  $[\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$  and we have a contradiction. If exactly one of them occurs, say  $\chi_i$  then  $\chi_{i+1}$  also occurs. If  $j \neq i-1$  we get from above that  $\chi_i = \chi_{i-1}$  and both of them occur in  $T_{n-2}$ , a contradiction. If  $j = i-1$  then  $\chi_i = \chi_{i-2}$  and again one gets a contradiction. One can treat the case when  $\chi_j$  occurs amongst  $[\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-2}]$  similarly. Therefore our claim is proved.

We may now assume that (5.1.3) and (5.1.1) does not hold for our  $\xi$ . Now (5.1.2) holds for  $\xi$  by induction and since  $\chi_n = \nu^{-\frac{n-3}{2}}$ . By induction and (5.1.5) we conclude that  $0 \leq d_\xi \leq 2$  and  $d_\xi = 2$  if and only if  $\xi = \xi_n(k)$  for some  $k$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 5.3.7.** *Let either*

- (a)  $i = 1, j > 1$  and  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}$  or
- (b)  $i = n, j < n$  and  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  hold. Then  $d_\xi = 1$ .

*Proof.* In view of the Duality Lemma, it is enough to consider  $i = n, j < n$ . If  $j = n-1$  then we are done by Corollary 5.3.3. So assume  $i = n$  and  $j < n-1$ . By hypotheses  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{j-1}, \chi_{j+1}, \dots, \chi_{n-1}] = T_{n-2}$ . Therefore  $\chi_{n-1} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  and since  $j < n-1$ ,  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$ . Choose  $i_0 = n-1$  and  $j_0 = j$ . Then  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_{i_0}, \chi_{j_0}\} = T_{n-2}$ ,  $\chi_{i_0} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . We may now apply Lemma 5.3.5 to  $\xi$  get  $d_\xi = 1$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Converse(continued):* We now complete the proof of the converse. Our assumption on  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  is that there exist  $\chi_i, \chi_j$  such that  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_i, \chi_j\} = T_{n-2}$ . If  $2 \leq i, j \leq n-1$  we are done by Lemma 5.3.6. So assume that  $i = n$  and  $j < n$ . If  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  we are done by Lemma 5.3.7. If  $\chi_n \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  look at  $j$ .

**Case 1:** If  $j \neq 1$  then  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}$  and we look at  $\xi^\vee = \chi_n^{-1} \times \dots \times \chi_1^{-1}$ . Put  $\rho = \chi_n^{-1} \times \dots \times \chi_2^{-1}$  and apply Mackey theory to  $\xi^\vee = \rho \times \chi_1^{-1}$ . Then  $\rho^{(1)}$  is glued from representations of the form  $\lambda_1 \times \dots \times \lambda_{n-2}$  where either  $\lambda_1 = \chi_n^{-1}$  or  $\chi_{n-1}^{-1} \times \dots \times \chi_2^{-1}$ . Since  $\chi_n \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ ,  $[\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-2}] \neq T_{n-2}$  for the first type of factor. Therefore, (5.1.3) holds for  $\xi^\vee$  only if  $[\chi_2, \dots, \chi_{n-1}] = T_{n-2}$ . In this case, choose  $i_0 = 1$  and  $j_0 = n$  to get  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_n] \setminus \{\chi_{i_0}, \chi_{j_0}\} = T_{n-2}$  and apply Lemma 5.3.7 (a) to  $\xi$ . Otherwise, (5.1.3) and (5.1.1) does not hold for  $\xi^\vee$ . By induction, (5.1.2) holds for  $\xi^\vee$ ,  $0 \neq d_{\xi^\vee} \leq 2$  and  $d_{\xi^\vee} = 2$  if and only if  $\xi^\vee = \xi_n(k)$  for some  $k$ .

**Case 2:** If  $j = 1$ ,  $[\chi_2, \dots, \chi_{n-1}] = T_{n-2}$ . We need only consider the case when  $\chi_1 \in \{\nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}, \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}}\}$  and  $\chi_n \in \{\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}, \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}\}$  (Otherwise either  $\chi_1$  is not linked to  $\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}$  or  $\chi_n$  is not linked to  $\nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$  and we can reduce to Lemma 5.3.7). Among these, if  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  and  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ ,  $\xi$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\mathbb{1}_n$  and by Theorem 1.1.2, has no other  $\text{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished irreducible subquotient whence  $d_\xi = 1$ . So now assume that either  $\chi_1 \neq \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$  or  $\chi_n \neq \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})}$ . Say  $\chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$ . It is easy

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

to see that  $d_\xi \neq 0$  since it has the  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished quotient  $\chi_1 \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})} \times \mathbb{1}_{n-2} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$ . We claim that  $d_\xi = 1$ . If possible, let  $d_\xi > 1$ . By (5.1.4) and Theorem 3.3.1,  $\eta = \xi \nu^{\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-2}{2})} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{n+1})$  has  $d_\eta > 1$ . By the same argument  $\zeta = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \eta \nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{n+2})$  has  $d_\zeta > 1$ . Our representation  $\zeta$  is then

$$\zeta = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \times \chi_1 \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})} \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_{n+2})$$

which we think of as  $\mu_1 \times \mu_2 \times \dots \times \mu_{n+1} \times \mu_{n+2}$  with  $\mu_2 = \chi_1$  and  $\mu_{n+1} = \chi_n = \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}$ . If  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} = \nu^{\frac{[n+2]-3}{2}}$  we may choose  $i_0 = 1, j_0 = n$  and apply Lemma 5.3.7 (a) to  $\zeta$  to get  $d_\zeta = 1$ , a contradiction. If  $\chi_1 = \nu^{\frac{n-5}{2}}$ , we can choose  $i_0 = 2$  and  $j_0 = n$  and apply Lemma 5.3.6 to  $\zeta$ . Then  $d_\zeta = 2$  if and only if  $\zeta = \xi_{n+2}(k)$  for some  $k \in \{1, \dots, n+1\}$ . But our  $\zeta$  is not equal to any  $\xi_{n+2}(k)$ , again showing  $d_\zeta = 1$ , a contradiction.  $\square$

**Remark 5.3.1.** We have just counted the number of principal series representations  $\xi = \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_n$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_n$  which have  $d_\xi = 2$ . For  $n = 1$  there are none. If  $n = 2$  there is only one namely  $\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . If  $n \geq 3$  they are  $\xi_n(k)$  for  $k = 1, \dots, n-1$  in Theorem 5.3.1 and therefore there are precisely  $n-1$  of them for any  $n$ .

**Remark 5.3.2.** Among the representations  $\xi_n(k)$  in Theorem 5.3.1,  $\xi_n(1)$  has two irreducible quotients both of which are  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished, namely  $\pi_1 = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,n-1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \otimes \nu^{\frac{1}{2}})$  and  $\pi_2 = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathrm{St}_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$ . Since  $\xi_n(n-1) = \xi_1^\vee$ , the irreducible  $\tilde{\pi}_1$  and  $\tilde{\pi}_2$  are quotients of  $\xi_{n-1}$  and they account for  $d_{\xi_{n-1}} = 2$ , each one contributing 1. This was the point of Example 5.2.1 in the case  $n = 3$ . It is not difficult to see that the representations  $\xi_n(k)$  in Theorem 5.3.1 for  $2 \leq k \leq n-2$  has the  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished irreducible  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathrm{St}_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  as a subquotient appearing with multiplicity 2 in  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\xi_k)$ . In contrast,

$$\xi = \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k+1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \nu^{\frac{n-2k-1}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n)$$

also has  $\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\mathrm{St}_2 \nu^{\frac{n-2k}{2}} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  appearing with multiplicity 2 in  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\xi)$  but by Theorem 5.3.1,  $d_\xi = 1$ .

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

We next consider the case when there is a supercuspidal of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  in the support.

**Proposition 5.3.8.** *Let  $\sigma \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_2)$  be supercuspidal,  $\chi_i, 1 \leq i \leq n-2$  characters of  $\mathrm{GL}_1$  and  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{2,1,\dots,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\sigma \otimes \chi_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \chi_{n-2})$ . Then  $d_\xi \leq 1$  and  $d_\xi = 1$  if and only if  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] = T_{n-2}$ .*

*Proof.* Our proof is by induction on  $n$ . The result is true for  $n = 3$  by Theorem 3.4.2 and (3.3.6). For  $n \geq 4$  put  $\rho = \sigma \times \chi_1 \times \dots \times \chi_{n-3}$  so that  $\xi = \rho \times \chi_{n-2}$ . Apply Mackey theory with  $k = n-1$ . It is easy to see that (3.3.1) and (3.3.3) does not hold for  $\xi$ . On  $\mathcal{C}_2$ , (3.3.2) holds if and only if  $\rho\nu^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-2}$ -distinguished, which by induction yields  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-3}] = [\nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}}, \dots, \nu^{-(\frac{n-5}{2})}]$ . (3.3.2)(ii) holds if and only if  $\chi_{n-2} = \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})}$ . This means that  $d_\xi \neq 0$  if and only if  $[\chi_1, \dots, \chi_{n-2}] = T_{n-2}$ . We apply (5.1.4) and it follows by induction that  $d_\xi \leq 1$ .  $\square$

We have the following Corollary which is now an easy consequence of Proposition 5.3.8 and Theorem 5.3.1.

**Corollary 5.3.9.** *Let  $n = n_1 + \dots + n_r$ ,  $\rho_i \in \mathrm{Irr}(\mathrm{GL}_{n_i})$  and  $\xi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{n_1,\dots,n_r}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\rho_1 \otimes \dots \otimes \rho_r)$ . Then  $d_\xi \leq 2$ .*

We give an application based on Theorems 1.1.2 and 5.3.1.

**Example 5.3.3.** Let  $n \geq 4$  and  $\pi = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,n-2,1}}^{\mathrm{GL}_n}(\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2} \otimes \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}})$ . One may apply Mackey theory with  $k = n-1$  to  $\pi$  by choosing  $\rho = \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{P}_{1,n-2}}^{\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}}(\nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \otimes \mathbb{1}_{n-2})$  and  $\tau = \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}}$ . Since  $\rho$  has the unique irreducible quotient  $\widetilde{L_{n-1}}\nu^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and  $\chi \neq \nu^{-\frac{n-3}{2}}$  we can see that (3.3.1) and (3.3.2) fail. Since  $\rho^{(1)}$  has the quotient  $(\widetilde{L_{n-1}}\nu^{1/2})^{(1)}$  which by Lemma 4.1.2 has  $\mathbb{1}_{n-2}$  as a quotient the condition (3.3.3) holds. We claim that  $\pi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished. The crucial point is that  $\pi$  does not have any quotient which is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished but has the unique irreducible submodule  $\mathbb{1}_n$ . The aim of the example is to emphasize that we can avoid the extension problem by appealing to Theorem 1.1.2 and 5.3.1. Put

$$\xi = \nu^{-(\frac{n-1}{2})} \times \nu^{\frac{n-3}{2}} \times \dots \times \nu^{-(\frac{n-3}{2})} \times \nu^{\frac{n-1}{2}} \in \mathrm{Alg}(\mathrm{GL}_n).$$

### 5.3 Statement of the theorem and Proof for $n \geq 4$ .

---

Then  $\pi$  is a quotient of  $\xi$ . By Theorem 1.1.2 the only irreducible subquotient of  $\xi$  which is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished is  $\mathbb{1}_n$  and  $\mathbb{1}_n$  occurs with multiplicity one in  $\mathrm{JH}^0(\xi)$ . By Theorem 5.3.1  $\xi$  is  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished and has  $d_\xi = 1$  whence the  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -invariant form on  $\xi$  must come from  $\mathbb{1}_n$ . Since  $\mathbb{1}_n$  is a subquotient of  $\pi$  we conclude that  $\pi$  must be  $\mathrm{GL}_{n-1}$ -distinguished.

# Bibliography

- [1] A. Aizenbud, D. Gourevitch, S. Rallis, G. Schiffman, *Multiplicity one theorems*, Ann. of Math, to appear.
- [2] A. Aizenbud, D. Gourevitch, E. Sayag,  $(\mathrm{GL}_{n+1}(F), \mathrm{GL}_n(F))$  is a Gelfand pair for any local field  $F$ , Compositio Math.144(2008), 1504-1524.
- [3] I.N. Bernstein, A.V. Zelevinsky, *Representations of the group  $\mathrm{GL}(n, F)$  where  $F$  is a local non-archimedean field*, Russian Math. Surveys, vol.31, no 3 (1976), 1-68.
- [4] I.N. Bernstein, A.V. Zelevinsky, *Induced representations of reductive  $p$ -adic groups I*, Ann. Scient. E.N.S., 4e serie, t. 10(1977), 441-472.
- [5] D. Bump, *Automorphic Forms and Representations*, Cambridge University Press (paperback edition), (1998).
- [6] P. Cartier, *Representations of  $p$ -adic groups: A Survey*, Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, Vol 33, Part 1(1979), 111-155.
- [7] W.Casselman, *Introduction to the theory of admissible representations of  $p$ -adic reductive groups*, unpublished notes.
- [8] Y. Z. Flicker, *A Fourier summation formula for the symmetric space  $\mathrm{GL}(n)/\mathrm{GL}(n-1)$* , Compositio Mathematica, 88,(1993),39-117.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [9] I.M. Gelfand, D.A. Kazhdan, *Representations of the group  $GL(n, K)$  where  $K$  is a local field*, in Lie groups and their representations, J. Wiley and Sons, Londres, 1975.
- [10] M. Harris, A. J. Scholl, *A note on trilinear forms for reducible representations and Beilinson's Conjectures*, J. Eur. Math. Soc. 3,(2001), 93-104.
- [11] S. S. Kudla, *The local Langlands correspondence: the non-Archimedean case*, Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, vol 55 part 2,(1994), 365-391.
- [12] C. Mœglin, *Representations of  $GL(n, F)$  in the nonarchimedean case*, Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, vol 61,(1997), 303-319.
- [13] D. Prasad, *Trilinear forms for representations of  $GL_2$  and local  $\varepsilon$ -factors*, Compositio Mathematica, 75,(1990), 1-46.
- [14] D. Prasad, *On the decomposition of a representation of  $GL(3)$  restricted to  $GL(2)$  over a  $p$ -adic field*, Duke Math. J.,vol.69(1),(1993),167-177.
- [15] D. Prasad, A. Raghuram, *Representation Theory of  $GL(n)$  over non-Archimedean local fields* in School on Automorphic Forms on  $GL(n)$ , ICTP Lecture Notes,vol. 21,(2008), 159-205.
- [16] F. Rodier, *Representations de  $GL(n, k)$  ou  $k$  est un corps  $p$ -adique*, Seminaire Bourbaki, no. 587(1982), 201-218.
- [17] J. P. Serre, *Linear Representations of Finite groups*, GTM 42, Springer-Verlag,(1977).
- [18] M. Tadic, *Classification of unitary representations in irreducible representations of general linear groups(nonarchimedean case)*, Ann. Scient. E.N.S.,19(1986), 335-382.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- [19] M. Tadic, *Representations of Classical  $p$ -adic groups*, in Representations of Lie groups and quantum groups, Pitman Research Notes in Mathematics Series 311, (1994), 129-204.
- [20] J-L. Waldspurger, *Sur les valeurs de certaines fonctions  $L$  automorphes en leur centre de symetrie*, Compositio Mathematica, 54(1985), 173-242.
- [21] T. Wedhorn, *The Local Langlands Correspondence for  $GL(n)$  over  $p$ -adic fields* in School on Automorphic Forms on  $GL(n)$ , ICTP Lecture Notes, vol. 21,(2008), 237-320.
- [22] A.V. Zelevinsky, *Induced representations of reductive  $p$ -adic groups II. On irreducible representations of  $GL(n)$* , Ann. Scient. E.N.S., 4e serie, t. 13(1980), 165-210.